

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 0088083 3

XXX.C.36

Louise's girl as 31 age 21

266

# MARIE SALMOND

WIFE OF  
GEORGE SALMOND  
M.D. (St. And.)

## HER BOOK

An I yt los, and yow yt fynd,  
I pray yow hartley to be so kynd,  
That yow wel take a letel payne  
To se my boke brothe home agayne.

*(Countess of Worcester, A.D., 1440).*



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

THE HISTORY OF

# THE SCOTLAND HISTORY

OF THE SCOTLAND HISTORY

OF THE SCOTLAND HISTORY

OF THE SCOTLAND HISTORY

OF THE SCOTLAND HISTORY



OF THE SCOTLAND HISTORY

ILLUSTRATIONS  
OF SCOTTISH HISTORY,  
FROM THE TWELFTH TO THE  
SIXTEENTH CENTURY;

SELECTED FROM UNPUBLISHED MANUSCRIPTS  
IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, AND THE TOWER OF LONDON.



GLASGOW :—MDCCCXXXIV.





**PRESENTED TO**  
**THE MAITLAND CLUB,**  
**BY MOSES STEVEN**  
**OF POLMADIE.**

# THEORY OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

# THE MAITLAND CLUB.

NOVEMBER, M.DCCC.XXXIV.

---

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
THE EARL OF GLASGOW,  
[PRESIDENT.]

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF SUSSEX.

ROBERT ADAM, ESQ., GLASGOW.

JOHN BAIN, ESQ., YOUNGER OF MORRISTON.

5 ROBERT BELL, ESQ., ADVOCATE.

SIR DAVID HUNTER BLAIR, BART.

WALTER BUCHANAN, ESQ., GLASGOW.

THE MOST HONOURABLE THE MARQUESS OF BUTE.

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, ESQ., PAISLEY.

10 ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, ESQ. OF BLYTHSWOOD.

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE LORD JOHN CAMPBELL.

JOHN DONALD CARRICK, ESQ., KILMARNOCK.

THE HONOURABLE HENRY COCKBURN, LORD COCKBURN.

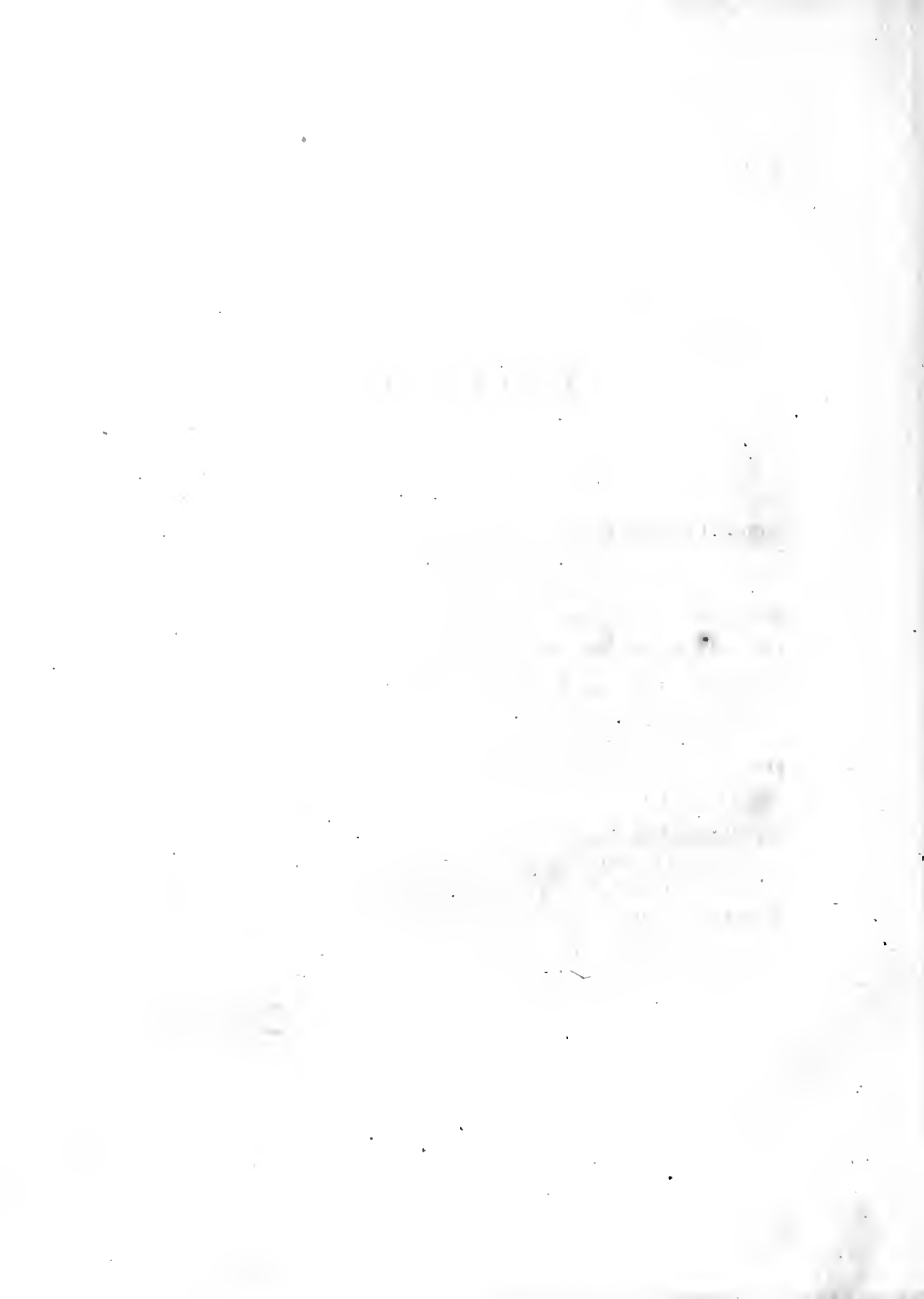
JAMES DENNISTOUN, ESQ. OF DENNISTOUN.

15 JAMES DOBIE, ESQ., BEITH.

RICHARD DUNCAN, ESQ. [TREASURER.], GLASGOW.

- WILLIAM JAMES DUNCAN, ESQ., GLASGOW.  
JAMES DUNLOP, ESQ., W.S., EDINBURGH.  
• JAMES EWING, ESQ., LL.D., M.P.  
20 KIRKMAN FINLAY, ESQ. OF CASTLE TOWARD.  
WILLIAM FLEMING, D.D., PROFESSOR OF ORIENTAL LANGUAGES,  
UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW.  
WILLIAM MALCOLM FLEMING, ESQ. OF BARROCHAN.  
JOHN FULLARTON, ESQ. OF OVERTON.  
JOHN B. GRACIE, ESQ., W.S., EDINBURGH.  
25 THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THOMAS GRENVILLE.  
JAMES HILL, ESQ., GLASGOW.  
LAURENCE HILL, ESQ., LL.B., GLASGOW.  
GEORGE HOUSTOUN, ESQ., YOUNGER, OF JOHNSTON.  
JOHN KERR, ESQ. [VICE-PRESIDENT.], GLASGOW.  
30 ROBERT ALEXANDER KIDSTON, ESQ., GLASGOW.  
GEORGE R. KINLOCH, ESQ., ADVOCATE.  
JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ESQ., LL.D., LONDON.  
ALEXANDER MACDONALD, ESQ., EDINBURGH.  
WILLIAM MACDOWALL, ESQ. OF GARTHLAND.  
35 THE VERY REV. DUNCAN MACFARLAN, D.D., PRINCIPAL OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW.  
ANDREW MACGEORGE, ESQ., GLASGOW.  
ALEXANDER MACGRIGOR, ESQ., GLASGOW.  
DONALD MACINTYRE, ESQ., GLASGOW.  
JOHN WHITEFOORD MACKENZIE, ESQ., W.S., EDINBURGH.  
40 GEORGE MACINTOSH, ESQ., YOUNGER, OF CROSSBASKET.  
ALEXANDER MACNEILL, ESQ., ADVOCATE.  
JAMES MAIDMENT, ESQ., ADVOCATE.  
THOMAS MAITLAND, ESQ., YOUNGER, OF DUNDRENNAN.  
WILLIAM MEIKLEHAM, ESQ., GLASGOW.

- 45 WILLIAM HENRY MILLER, ESQ. OF CRAIGENTENNY, M.P.  
WILLIAM MOTHERWELL, ESQ., GLASGOW.  
WILLIAM MURE, ESQ. OF CALDWELL.  
ALEXANDER OSWALD, ESQ., CHRIST CHURCH COLL., OXFORD.  
JOHN MACMICHAN PAGAN, ESQ., M.D., GLASGOW.
- 50 WILLIAM PATRICK, ESQ., W.S., EDINBURGH.  
EDWARD PIPER, ESQ. OF EAST CRAIGS.  
ROBERT PITCAIRN, ESQ., W.S., EDINBURGH.  
JAMES CORBET PORTERFIELD, ESQ. OF PORTERFIELD.  
HAMILTON PYPER, ESQ., ADVOCATE.
- 55 PHILIP A. RAMSAY, ESQ., EDINBURGH.  
JOHN RICHARDSON, ESQ., LL.B., LONDON.  
WILLIAM ROBERTSON, ESQ., GLASGOW.  
ANDREW SKENE, ESQ., HIS MAJESTY'S SOLICITOR GENERAL.  
JAMES SMITH, ESQ. OF JORDANHILL.
- 60 JOHN SMITH, ESQ. OF SWINDRIDGEMOOR.  
JOHN SMITH, YGST., ESQ. [SECRETARY.], GLASGOW.  
WILLIAM SMITH, ESQ. OF CARBETH GUTHRIE.  
MOSES STEVEN, ESQ. OF POLMADIE, ADVOCATE.  
SIR MICHAEL SHAW STEWART, BART., M.P.
- 65 DUNCAN STEWART, ESQ., EDINBURGH.  
SYLVESTER DOUGLAS STIRLING, ESQ. OF GLENBERVIE.  
JOHN STRANG, ESQ., GLASGOW.  
THOMAS THOMSON, ESQ., ADVOCATE.  
PATRICK FRASER TYTLER, ESQ., ADVOCATE.
- 70 ADAM URQUHART, ESQ., ADVOCATE.  
SIR PATRICK WALKER, KNIGHT.  
WILSON DOBIE WILSON, ESQ., ADVOCATE.
-



## P R E F A C E.

---

THE object which the present volume has in view, the period which it embraces, and the sources from which its contents are derived, have been already pointed out by the Title-page. Little more need be said, for these are the only subjects which demand explanation in a miscellany. Care has been taken to exclude from this collection all documents which have been previously printed. Another copy of number xiv. is inserted, (as has been stated,) in Dugdale's *Monasticon*, but it differs from the copy here used; and as these variations are curious, and cannot have originated in the carelessness of a transcriber, I have thought that a reimpression of the charter from an undoubted original would be acceptable to those interested in the *Monastic Antiquities of Scotland*. The introductory observations<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It should have been stated at *No. xxxiii.* that the valuation of the Bishopricks there given appears to be another copy of what is called the old extent in *Robertson's Scottish Acts*, p. 106; and also that Leland must have had the use of an account of the battle of Durham similar to the poem printed as *No. xxxiv.*, see his *Itinerary*, vol. viii. p. 40.

and the notes might easily have been extended to a much greater number and length, but it has been my wish to err rather upon the side of doing too little than too much. Had this collection been prepared for general circulation a different course would have been pursued ; but it is believed that those for whose particular use it is intended will agree with me in the opinion that comments are frequently unnecessary, and where necessary, are seldom so satisfactory as to preclude the desire for further investigation.

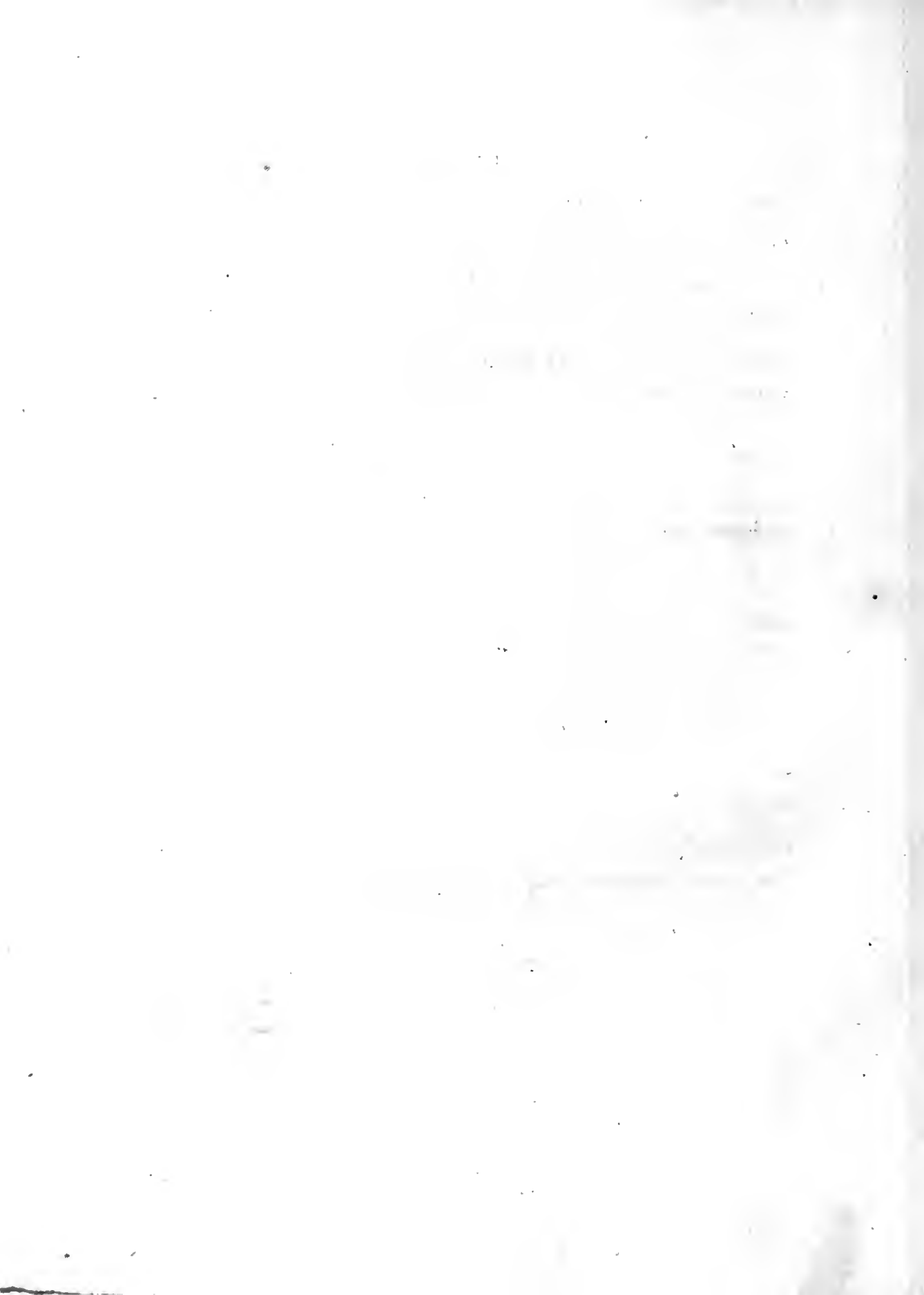
The repositories from which the documents here printed are derived, contain matter illustrative of Scottish History enough to fill many volumes. The incidental notices of Scottish affairs which are contained in the unprinted English Chronicles, the accounts of the money expended upon the expeditions against Scotland under the three Edwards, the wages and provisions for the garrisons in Scotland, the accounts of the Treasurers, Sheriffs, and Keepers of castles, and innumerable entries of a similar nature, all present information of the highest moment. Without derogating from the acknowledged merit of the late History of Scotland, it is self-evident that it would have been more complete had these various sources of information been accessible to its highly-gifted author during the progress of his labours : and it is presumed that the publication of this volume, and of the celebrated Scalacronica, (now in the press by the liberality of the Maitland Club,) will supply authority for the removal of some obscurities, and the insertion of some additional and not unimportant facts in our National history.



I cannot conclude without expressing my grateful acknowledgment to Henry Petrie, Esq., Keeper of the Records in the Tower, for permission to examine and transcribe such of the documents in that National repository as relate to Scotland ; and to John Smith, Ygst., Esq., Secretary to the Maitland Club, for various important suggestions whilst the following sheets were passing through the press.

JOSEPH STEVENSON.

LONDON, 1834.



## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
I. Extracts from an anonymous chronicle relating to events connected with Scotland during the reign of Edward the Second,	1
II. Bull from pope Lucins the Third confirming the church of Hadintone to the canons of St. Andrew's,	10
III. Notification of the exemption of the abbey of Coldingham from the peculiar jurisdiction of the bishop of St. Andrew's,	11
IV. Charter of David the First granting Estrahanent to Robert de Brus,	12
V. Mandate from David the First for wood to his "rogum" at Berwick,	13
VI. Charter of Richard, bishop of St. Andrew's, granting the church of Falkirk, etc., to the canons of Holyrood,	13
VII. Sentence of excommunication passed by Alexis, papal legate in Scotland, upon Joscelin, and restitution of the church of Derveisin to the prior and canons of St. Andrew's,	14
VIII. Charter of William de Moreville, granting the lands of Landun to James de Landun,	15
IX. Charter from John, king of England, exempting the burgesses of Dundee from toll and other customs throughout his dominions, excepting in London,	15
X. List of Scottish benefactors to the cathedral church of Durham,	16
XI. Agreement between the churches of Cuper and Blare,	18
XII. Agreement between the canons of Driburgh, and of St. James of Northampton concerning the patronage of the church of Bosegayte,	19

	PAGE
xiii. Charter of William, king of Scotland, to John Waler',	20
xiv. Foundation charter of the abbey of Balmurinach,	21
xv. Charter from Alan Fitz-Walter granting a toft in Renfrew, and a salmon-net in the river Clyde, to the monks of Cupre,	23
xvi. Charter from David earl of Huntingdon renouncing all claim upon certain villains, in favor of Gilbert earl of Marr,	23
xvii. Three instruments relative to the taxation of the vicarage of Haddington ; Precept from William Malvoisine, bishop of St. Andrew's, addressed to Ralph, dean of Liston, R. de Doure, rector of Tenigham, and John de Penthead- land, ordering them to tax the vicarage of Haddington,	24
Notification from the said taxers certifying that they had complied with the above precept,	25
Attestations of various individuals relative to the value of the vicarage of Haddington,	25
xviii. Extracts from the Patent Rolls of John and Henry the Third, relative to Scottish affairs,	27
xix. Receipt from Reginald le Chen, junr, to Alexander de Balliol, chamber- lain of Scotland,	33
xx. Receipt from Alexander, son of the earl of Dunbar, to Alexander de Balliol, chamberlain of Scotland,	34
xxi. Receipt from William Comyn of Kirkintolache, to Hugh de Baliel, sheriff of Lanerk,	34
xxii. Extract from the Fine Roll, 17 Edw. I., relative to the abduction of Eliapor de Ferrers by William de Douglas,	35
xxiii. Extracts from the Patent Rolls of Edward the First, relative to Scottish affairs,	36
xxiv. Portion of the regulations for the internal government of Scotland, issued by Edward the First, after the deposition of John de Baliol,	45
xxv. Indenture between John de Baliol and Anthony Bek, bishop of Durham, concerning a grant of certain lands,	46
xxvi. Extract from the unprinted chronicle of Bartholomew de Cotton, relative to the battle of Dunbar,	47

# CONTENTS.

vii

	PAGE
xxvii. Reasons upon which Edward the Third founds his claims to the crown of Scotland,	50
xxviii. Account of the capture and execution of William Wallace,	54
xxix. Notices of Scottish affairs transcribed from an anonymous chronicle,	55
xxx. Endenture concerning the custody of the castle of Kildrummy,	55
xxxi. Account of the preparations made by the King of France in aid of David the Second,	57
xxxii. Roll of payments due to garrisons in Scotland,	60
xxxiii. Valuation of the Scottish bishopricks according to the old extent,	62
xxxiv. Poem descriptive of the battle of Durham,	63
xxxv. Letter from the earl of Douglas concerning the prorogation of a truce upon the borders,	72
xxxvi. Letter from John, son of king Henry the Fourth, relative to the state of the castles of Berwick, Jedburgh, and Fastcastle,	73
xxxvii. Letter of credence from Robert the Third, in favour of David Fleming, knt.,	75
xxxviii. Receipt from the bailiffs of Haddington to the prior of St. Andrew's,	75
xxxix. Letter from N. West to Henry the Eighth, detailing the progress of his embassy at the court of James the Fourth,	76
xl. Letter from Thomas Lord Dacre to Henry the Eighth, notifying the birth of Margaret, daughter of Margaret, queen of Scotland,	89
xli. Letter from the same to Wolsey, concerning the French ambassadors, a feud about the provostship of Edinburgh,	94
xlII. Letter from Magnus and Radclyff to the same, narrating their interview with the archbishop of St. Andrew's, etc.,	97
xlIII. Letter from the same to the same, narrating their proceedings at Edinburgh,	105
xlIV. Letter from Magnus to the same, news-letter from Edinburgh,	111
xlV. Letter from the same to the same, concerning the arrival of the French gallies, etc.,	116

	PAGE
XLVI. Letter from the same to the same, narrating the state of parties in Scotland,	121
XLVII. Bond by William earl of Glencarne, and Sir George Douglas, knt., for the return of young Walter Setone into England,	136
XLVIII. Short Chronicle of the kings of Scotland, from Kynet, son of Alpin, to David the Second,	137

ILLUSTRATIONS

OF

SCOTTISH HISTORY.

---

THE following valuable extracts are taken from the Harleian MS. 655, a fine volume in folio, upon vellum, and apparently of the time of Edward the Third. An examination of its contents shows that it includes the Polychronicon, the chronicle of Trivet, the anonymous chronicle from which the present selection is made, and the chronicle of Edward the Third, ending in 1346, and ascribed to Hemingford. That portion of the manuscript most worthy of notice is the history of the reign of Edward the Second, apparently inserted for the purpose of connecting the chronicle of Trivet, ending in 1307, with that of Hemingford, commencing in 1326. It contains no evidence, internal or external, enabling us to form any conjecture as to its author.

The extracts here printed present much that is valuable for early Scottish History. The principal defect in their authority proceeds from the carelessness evinced in the chronological arrangement; in some instances it deviates several years from the true date of the event which, in other respects, it faithfully records. Considerable care has been bestowed in attempting to reduce these to their correct order, and the authorities upon which the variations from the manuscript have been made are cited at the bottom of the page.

Fol. 286. REX EDWARDUS et procures sui, excepto Thoma Lancastre, ad Scociam A. D. 1313.  
 [24 June 1314.] cum preciosa suppellectili pompaticè processerunt, ubi apud castrum de Strivelin die sancti Johannis Baptistæ confligentes Angli, imo potius fugientes, tanta ignominia sunt detriti ut occisis nobilibus, amissis thesauris, residui projectis armis sola sibi fuga consulerent. Ubi fuerunt interfecti Gilbertus comes Gloucestræ, Robertus de Clifford, Egidius de Argentino, Paganus Tiptoft, Willelmus Marescalli, Raginaldus Daincourt, cum multis aliis. Comes vero Herefordiæ cum suis armatis peditibus et aliis pluribus ad castrum de Botheville in manu regis Angliæ tunc existens refugii gracia accessit, reliquis extra muros pernoctantibus cum aliquibus nobilibus castrum est ingressus, set custos castri, genere Scotus, victoriam Scotorum considerans, dictum comitem cum suis castrum secum intrans, reliquis extra muros, præter paucos se reddentes, a Scotis subito irruentibus trucidatis, sub custodia captivum censuit detinendum.<sup>1</sup> Concaptivis suis tandem gravissime redemptis comes ipse pro uxore Roberti Brus, episcopo sancti Andreae et abbate de Dunfermlin, in Anglia carcerali custodia detentis, est commutatus.<sup>2</sup> Comes vero Pembrochiæ, Hugo Dispensator, Henricus de Bello Monte, Johannes de Crumwelle cum cæteris usque Dumbar fugientes, per aquam cum maximo timore usque Berewicum devenerunt.

[10 Aug. 1314.] Circa festum sancti Laurencii<sup>3</sup> Scoti Northumbriam et episcopatum Dunelmiæ invadentes cæde et incendio cuncta vastarunt. Dunelmi autem populo ad forum congregato ex insperato intrarunt et usque ad muros combusserunt, et nisi suo in ingressu spoliis institissent munitionem sine dubio omni quasi præsidio destitutam occupassent. Quo etiam tempore

<sup>1</sup> *Barbour*, ix. 582.

<sup>2</sup> *Fæd.* iii. 446.

<sup>3</sup> A writ of Edward, dated at York, 10 August, contains the following remarkable words: "Quia Scotorum inimicorum et rebellium nostrorum in tantum obstinata malicia jam exerevit quod flagitiis quæ in terra nostra Scotiæ et propinquis finibus regni nostri diversimode perpetrarunt non contenti ipsum regnum hostili manu ingredientibus usque comitatum Eborum pervenerunt et ibidem homicidia deprædationes incendia sacrilegia et alia mala innumera committere non desistunt." *Rot. Scot.* i. 129. From this it appears that our chronicle must be a few days too late in the date fixed for this expedition. See also *Barbour*, ix. 900.



Scoti castra de Hirbotil et Werk super Twedam ceperunt et usque ad solum funditus complanarunt.

1314.

<sup>4</sup> Hoc anno Edwardus Brus germanus Roberti Brus regis Scociæ, prospero Scottorum eventu elatus ad nomen regium aspirans, a quodam magnate Hiberniæ cum quo in juventute fuerat educatus sæpissime invitatus, congregato exercitu, Hiberniam intravit; faventibusque sibi Hibernicis et maxime montanis magnam terræ partem in brevi subjugavit, exercitum regis Anglorum illuc missum pluries superavit et dispersit, regem Hiberniæ se fecit coronari et ab omnibus sic jussit appellari. Sed anno sequenti <sup>5</sup> pauci fideles et maxime Dublinenses, una cum Johanne de Birmingham milite eorum tunc duce, mori potius pro libertate quam ejus tyrannidi deservire eligentes, vix cum .10. milibus Edwardi exercitum sunt aggressi, triginta millia Scottorum paucis vix fuga dilapsis, non armis, non telis, non brachio extento, sed elacione, præsumptione exigentibusque demeritis, divina cooperante virtute sunt interfecta. Caput vero Edwardi abscisum in stipite est allatum.

Circa festum sancti Gregorii <sup>6</sup> comes de Arundel custos Northumbriæ [23 April 1317.] et marchiæ per regem deputatus congregato exercitu .30. milium virorum, una cum comite de Athels et Henrico de Belle Monte et aliis magnatibus, Scottorum majoribus Hiberniam tunc debellantibus, Scociam quasi viribus destitutam est ingressus, ac versus Lintlee ubi Jacobus de Douglas munitione quadam cum .266. viris moram traxit, profectus est. Audito autem eorum adventu Jacobus locum vacuum dimittens fugam iniit, quem quidem schavaldus <sup>7</sup> nobilis, clericus Helias <sup>8</sup> dictus, cum .36. consociis intrans victualibus multis repertis se laute saciavit. Sed Jacobus compta Anglorum desidia ac dictum locum apropiare minus curancium,

<sup>4</sup> The Annals of Ireland subjoined to Camden state, that Edward de Bruse landed at Carriekfergus on the 25th May, 1315. *Hailes*, ii. 60. The earliest information contained in the *Rotuli Scotiæ* is a letter from Edward to the Earl of Ulster, dated 1 September. i. 149.

<sup>5</sup> The same Annals fix the date of the battle of Dundalk, in which Edward de Bruse fell, upon the 5 October, 1318. *Hailes*, ii. 81.

<sup>6</sup> Edmund Fitz-Alan, eleventh Earl of Arundel was appointed Guardian of the districts from the Trent to Roxburgh, on the 2 Feb. 1316-17. *Rot. Scot.*, i. 169; and the Earl of Athole returned to the English interest in 1317. *Fæd.*, iii. 644. Hence I have ventured to place the irruption here detailed in 1317. See *Leland*, i. 547.

<sup>7</sup> The same word is used by *Knyghton*, col. 2535.

<sup>8</sup> See *Barbour*, xi. 441.

resumpta audacia, municionem intravit, desecto capite Heliæ et facie A. D. 1314. ad anum inhumane locato, reliquos gladio jugulavit. Deinde vero exercitum Anglorum minus provide se habentem animose aggreditur, et Thomam Richemundiæ militem<sup>9</sup> quendam nobilem valide resistantem interfecit.

[3 May, 1316.] Circa festum invencionis sanctæ crucis Scotti cum magno exercitu Angliam ingressi Northumbriæ et episcopatu Dunelmie pro maxima redemptione parcentes, obsidibusque datis treugas concedentes, Richemundiæ comitatum, Cleveland, Alvertonschire, depopulaverunt, villamque de Alvertone totaliter combusserunt.<sup>10</sup> In redeundo vero per partes Angliæ occidentales apud Grathals, locum quem strictissimum, a multitudine Anglorum sunt aggressi, sed prævalentibus Scottis Angli disperguntur et quampluribus occisis Henricum filium Hugonis<sup>11</sup> militem, nec non milites multos et scutiferos secum ducentes captivos, Scoti victoria potiti ad propria cum gaudio remearunt.

Circa hæc tempora Northtindale regem Angliæ ejusque fidem deserentes regi Scociæ se totaliter subdiderunt, vicinos suos Northumbrenses inhumaniter tractaverunt, bona eorum deprædantes captivos abduxerunt.<sup>12</sup> Rex vero Scociæ Robertus terram illam de Northtindale Philippo Moubray militi contulit, qui prope capellam de Fonstan præsidium quoddam sibi firmavit. Et Ricardus de Middiltoun<sup>13</sup> frater Gilberti antedicti in monte quodam Ousti dicto, juxta Werk in Tindale, aliam sibi construxit municionem; sed cito post captus, Londoniisque adductus, trahitur, sus-

<sup>9</sup> According to *Barbour*, Thomas de Richemont commanded the English, and fell by the hand of Douglas, xi. 342, in the argument to which book Dr. Jamieson styles him the *Earl of Richmond*, the authority for which I have not been able to discover.

<sup>10</sup> See the account given of the same irruption by the *Chronicle of Lanercost*, under the 24 June, 1316. Edward issued several writs, in which he expatiates upon this invasion of Yorkshire, 4 July, 1316. *Rot. Scot.*, i. 156.

<sup>11</sup> It is not improbable that this was the individual who was summoned to Parliament in 1321; and was the lineal descendant of Bardolph, Lord of Ravensworth in Richmondshire, a Domesday tenant. *Dugd. Baron.*, i. 403.

<sup>12</sup> Edward authorizes John de Hausted to receive back to their fidelity as many of the rebellious inhabitants of Northumberland and the neighbouring parts, as were willing to return, 12 April, 1318. *Rot. Scot.*, i. 181.

<sup>13</sup> On the *Patent Rolls*, 12 Edw. ii. m. 9. is a grant to John de Crombewell of lands, etc. in Northumberland, late in the possession of John de Middleton, who adhered to the Scottish interest; and Gilbert de Middleton, traitor, is also mentioned, 12 Edw. ii. p. 2. m. 27.

A. D. 1317. penditur, decollatur, caputque super portam de Newgate Londoniis est affixum.

Circa ad vincula sancti Petri burgenses Berwici cum Waltero de Gos- [1 Aug. 1317.] wik, tunc majore, per urbis custodes a rege deputatos plurimum vexati, villæ custodiam a rege Angliæ, datis obsidibus, Rogeroque de Horsley<sup>14</sup> militi ad castri custodiam per regem deputato, cum instantia pecierunt et optinuerunt. Quo audito Jacobus Douglas plurimum exhilaratus, sperans villæ ingressum per prodicionem qualemcumque sibi patere facilius, processu temporis quemdam regis servientem Petrum de Spalding in custodia villæ a civibus retentum, per se suosque promissis 866 libris, Jacobus ut feribatur ita corripuit, quod nacto tempore opportuno circa festum annunciationis beatæ Mariæ<sup>15</sup> in parte muri custodiæ suæ deputata Scottos [25 Mar. 1318.] intromisit. Qui diluculo, portis apertis, Jacobum Douglas deforis prætolantem intrare fecerunt. Qui quidem Jacobus cum tanta cordis hilaritate ac letitia villam est ingressus, quod jocundius affectuosiusque urbem quam eciam Paradissum se intrare asserebat. Cuncta namque reperta spoliarunt et sibi resistentes trucidarunt, cæteros in carcere retinentes. Adveniente autem Roberto, rege Scociæ, viriliter qui intus erant resistentibus, castrum cum machinis et aliis instrumentis oppugnarunt, cumque parum proficerent rex Scociæ, municionem diu detineri non posse perpendens, demisso insultu castrum inedia et fame in brevi subjugandum se prosternere nolle suis dixit. Inclusi denique fame laborantes pro succursuque regi Angliæ in vanum mittentes, omni spe refugii desperantes, salvæ vita et bonis qui intus erant castrum reddiderunt. Dictum vero Petrum de Spalding<sup>16</sup> in petitione pecuniæ sibi promissæ illis obnoxium, machinata contra eum prodicione de morte regis Scociæ, morti tradiderunt; rex vero Scociæ muros et propugnacula plurimum exaltavit et castrum optime reparavit.

<sup>14</sup> Roger de Horsele was appointed Guardian [custos] of the castle of Berwick, 19 Aug. 1317. *Rot. Scot.*, i. 175. Upon the 18 March, 1317-18, Edward cautions the Mayor and inhabitants of Berwick that they should not relax in their care of the town by reason of the prospect of a truce with the Scotch. *id.* p. 181. Concerning the capture of Berwick, see *Barbour*, xi. 609, *et seq.*, *Rot. Pat.* 10. Edw. ii. p. 2. m. 4; 11 Edw. ii. p. 2. m. 7, 20.

<sup>15</sup> Upon the 18 April, 1318, Edward writes from Windsor to the mayor of Newcastle, informing him of having heard that the Scotch had entered Berwick by treachery. *Ibid.*

<sup>16</sup> The death of Spalding by the Scots is mentioned by *Hardyng* in his Chronicle, fol. 171.

[1313-14.] <sup>17</sup> Hoc anno castrum de Edenburgh per prodicionem Petri Libaut, Vasconici, custodis ejusdem, Scotti ceperunt, sed Angli ad custodiam deputati viriliter resisterunt, quorum quidam scutifer nobilis Hugo de Witoun vocitatus, amissis in pugna tibiis, super genua sedens aliquos occidit et plures letaliter vulneravit, sed frustra, prævaluit, enim Scottorum potencia, et dicto Petro cum suis fautoribus in camera incluso, omnes aut capti aut gladio interempti sunt, castrumque ab olim tam famosum usque ad solum funditus est prostratum. Petrus vero Libaut 500 marcas terræ pro sua sperans prodicione cum Scotis moram traxit, sed in brevi machinata contra eum prodicione super regis Scociæ morte, captus in carcere miserabiliter vitam finivit.<sup>18</sup> Et justo quidam Dei judicio, tum quia rex Angliæ plurimum eum dilexerat et multipliciter exaltaverat, tum quia locuplex nec indiguerat. Asserabant enim sui ipsum 16. milia librarum argenti in castro congregasse.

Hoc anno circa mensem Augusti <sup>19</sup> rex Edwardus de consensu procerum exercitu congregato Berewicum obsedit, et nisi pacis perturbatores inter regem Angliæ et Thomam Lancastriæ comitem discordiam seminassent, urbem ut dicebatur proculdubio subjugasset. Ibi enim pestis sive lues animalium prius est audita, omnes revera fere curruum boves ad obsidionem ducti subito quasi moriebantur. At Scotti maximo congregato exercitu, Anglorum exercitum tangere non audentes, Angliam intraverunt, Northumbriam, episcopatum Dunelmæ et Alvertonschire depopulantes usque Burghbrig pervenerunt,<sup>20</sup> sed episcopo Eliensi tunc cancellario

<sup>17</sup> I have ventured to assign a different date to the capture of the castle of Edinburgh from that usually given. Hailes places it upon the 14 March, 1312-13, and it has even been assigned to the year 1312. The first of these dates proceeds, I apprehend, from a hasty inspection of *Fordun*, ii. 245, without bearing in mind that he arranges his history according to the civil, not the historical year: I am at a loss to account for the second. Peter Lyband (or rather Lybaud), was guardian [custos] of Edinburgh and Linlithgow upon the 4 Feb. 1312-13, and of the peel of Levingeston, under Edward, upon the 25 Septem. 1313. *Rot. Scot.*, i. 111, 113. The castle of Edinburgh must have been surprised in 1313-14.

<sup>18</sup> "Brus, after, surmised treason upon hym, because he thought that he had an English hart, and made him to be hangit and drawnen." *Scalæ Chron.* ap. Leland's Collect., i. 546.

<sup>19</sup> Fordun says that Edward besieged Berwick upon 3 May 1319, ii. 272, see *Rot. Scot.* 24 July 1319.

<sup>20</sup> According to *Fordun*, ii, 272, Randolph was at Burrough-bridge about the end of August; a writ dated at Roxburgh, 3 Aug., orders all the inhabitants of Yorkshire between the ages of twenty and sixty, to join the archbishop of York and the bishop of Ely to repel the Scotch then ravaging England, "ad instar vulpium."

A. D. 1318. apud Eboracum commorante, populo undecumque convocato sed eorum adventu non expectato, minus provide cum archiepiscopo Eboracensi et urbis majore, abbatibus sanctæ Mariæ et Seleby, nec non monachis, fratribus, sacerdotibus multis, cum pluribus de civitate et aliis, juxta Mitone super Swalam obviam Scotis procedentibus. Sed Scoti eorum adventum inordinato comperto, in prato quodam inter fœni cumulos plures absconditi, Anglicos more ludencium non bellancium incomposite et præpropere currentes fluviumque Swale transientes, invaserunt, fugientibus vadum præcluserunt, quamplurimis submersis, 2666 gladio sunt interempta. Et nisi noctis forestæque de Galtris præsidio protecti fuissent, vix aliquis manus illorum evasissent.

Rex Angliæ demissa obsidione Berewici contra Scotos in Angliam processit, sed Scotti per partes occidentales cum spoliis innumeris et captivis illæsi revertentes, per duos fere annos sequaces marchiam ad libitum sine resistente intrantes, Northumbriam, Tindale, Redisdale usque Novum Castrum cæde incendiis et rapinis depopularunt.

A. D. 1322. Hoc anno in Augusto rex Edwardus, magno congregato exercitu, Scociam per .16. leucas nihil prospere agens intravit, sed multis fame et inedia decedentibus est regressus. Quod Scoti perpendentes Angliam invadunt, deprædando, comburendo, interficiendo, usque Beghland deventerunt, ubi comites Pembrochiæ [et] Richemundiæ,<sup>21</sup> Henricus de Bello Monte baro, et alii magnates convivio læti sederunt, ac rex cum familia sua in abbacia de Riuaus adventum Andreae de Herkleÿ comitis Caerleoli nuper pro capcione comitis Lancastriæ præcipue creati, cum 20. milibus de patria sua et aliis uncunque collectis, progressi, sed prodiciose, ad partes occidentales, scilicet Caerlilschire et Lancastreschire, perque Pontem Fractum ubi devastando se transferrens, regem quasi ope tunc destitutum reliquit. Rex quoque Scociæ subito Anglos invasit et iter angustissimum vix 10. in fronte meabile usque ad verticem moræ de Blakowe, et le Walde, et Ridale, fere usque Eborum et Beverlacum, iter super Anglos valide arripiens, comitem Richemundiæ cepit, reliquos fugere coegit, regem ad castrum de Scharburgh sibi fugam consulere compulit. Moram de Blakowe, et le Walde, et Ridale fere usque Eborum, et Beverlacum, et Maltoun, incendio devastavit, per Qwitebÿstrand, Gis-

<sup>21</sup> Aymer de Valence, tenth earl of Pembroke, and John de BreTAGNE, ninth earl of Richmond.

burn, perque medium Cleveland usque Darlington est regressus. Et sic A. D. 1322. patrias usque ad illa tempora Anglis borialibus contra Scotos refugium præstantes, cæde, incendio et spoliis vastavit, et terram opulentam bonis spoliavit, et demum omnibus suis reffectis et ditatis est in Scociam regressus.

[Jan. 13,  
1322-23.]

Hoc anno .13. die Januarii, Andreas de Harkley, comes Cacrleoly anno præcedendi factus, auctoritate propria, regis Angliæ assensu minime requisito, pacem et concordiam perpetuam inter reges Angliæ et Scociæ et eorum regna, apud Loghmaban sub hac forma ordinavit; scilicet, quod utrumque regnum Angliæ et Scociæ libere et quiete in suis legibus et consuetudinibus, sine invasionibus, exactionibus seu injuriis quibuscunque mutuo perpetrands, per reges proprios regeretur et conservetur. Item, quod .12. personæ, .6. Angliæ et .6. Scociæ, plenariam potestatem ordinandi omnia utilitatem sive commodum amborum regnorum qualitercunque contingencia habentes, eligerentur. Quarum quidem ordinacionum sive determinacionum dicti rex Scociæ et comes execucionem in omnibus facere tenerentur indilate. Rex vero Scociæ, pro animabus diversis bellis guerræ interfectis, monasterium .566. marcarum anni redditus in Scocia construeret et fundaret. Insuper regi Angliæ .46. milia marcarum, 16. annis proximis futuris persolvendarum, quolibet scilicet anno .4666. marcas, rex Scociæ fideliter solvere se obligavit; concessit eciam rex Scociæ regi Angliæ maritagium primogeniti<sup>22</sup> sui, secundum consensum .12. personarum superius prædictarum; loco conveniente in sanguine suo pro regni utriusque utilitate maritandi. Nullus vero regum, racione hujus concordie sive pacis, infra regnum suum aliquos qui contra ipsos in guerra fuerant recipere, nec illis terras suas reddere sine gracia speciali actaretur in æternum. Si vero rex Angliæ

<sup>22</sup> Lord Hailes, who cites a similar entry in his treaty from the Chroniele of Lanercost, through the medium of Tyrrel, disbelieves it upon the ground of Brus having no son at the time the agreement was made, affirming, in his Annals, ii. 330, that David was born upon the 5th of March 1323-24. It appears, however, that neglecting to observe the difference arising from computation by the civil and historical year, in this he has misunderstood the testimony of Bernard abbat of Aberbrothoc, and of an anonymous monk of the same house, whose verses are printed in the Scottichronicon, ii. 279, 280; both of which writers place that event in 1322-23. It may not, therefore, seem improbable that less than three months before the birth of his child the king of Scotland might consider himself authorized to insert, or permit to be inserted, such a clause in the treaty.

A. D. 1322. *hujus pacis reformationi sive ordinacioni infra annum consentire non curaverit, ex tunc rex Scociæ prædictas promissiones in nullo servare teneretur, sed .12. personæ sæpeditæ operarentur et ordinarent pro utriusque regni utilitate et commodo, secundum quod eis melius videbitur expedire. Rex vero Scociæ et comes Andreas cum suis adhærentibus, vel eciam prædictis favere volentibus, contra quoscunque rebelles aut paci antedictæ adversantes, sicut contra utriusque regni proditores, pacis perturbatores, ac inimicos insurgerent, et ad posse depopularent. Et ad omnia ista, ut supradicta sunt, firmiter et inviolabiliter observanda, Thomas<sup>23</sup> comes Moraviæ, dominus Vallis Anandiæ et Man, in animam regis Scociæ, et comes Carleoli, tactis sacrosanctis evangeliis, juramentum præstiterunt corporale, et sigilla indenturæ apposuerunt.*

Post hæc misit dictus Andreas comes vicecomitibus Northumbriæ, episcopatus Dunelmiæ et comitatus Eboracensis quod sibi juramentum præstarent in hunc modum.—“Vobis domine Andrea comes, Caerleoli capitaneæ, concordiæ et pacis pro utilitate regni Angliæ et commodo reformatæ ab ista hora in antea ero fideliter et legaliter consilians et adjuvans omni sensu meo et posse, in omnibus commune commodum Angliæ et pacem dictam tangentibus, per vos in ore vel nunciis certificatis, et concordiam sive pacem prædictam fideliter manutenebo, et contra omnes contraire vel eciam impedire volentes, pro posse defendam; sic me Deus adjuvit.”

Eodem autem anno captus est in urbe Caerleoli per Antonium de Luscy<sup>24</sup> [et] Hugonem de Louth, milites, et alios de familia sua, et propter prædicta et alia multa sibi objecta, calcaribus securi amputatis, fuit degradatus, et postea in eadem urbe tractus fuit et suspensus et decapitatus, et in quartas divisas. Magister vero Michael frater suus, nobilis advocatus, in Scociam fugiit cui et insula de Man a rege Scociæ data est. In brevi vero post hæc in extremis languiens, pœnitens valde et contritus, viam universa carnis est ingressus.

Circa hunc<sup>25</sup> annum Willelmus de Soulis, Patricius de Grame, David [1320.]

<sup>23</sup> Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray, received from his uncle, Robert I. the district of Annandale and the Isle of Man, shortly after the battle of Bannockburn, *Douglas*, ii. 250.

<sup>24</sup> The circumstance of Harcla being taken by Lucy is confirmed by *Murimuth*, p. 60, and commented upon, somewhat unnecessarily, by *Hailes*, ii. 108.

<sup>25</sup> According to *Fordun* this event occurred in 1320.

de Wimes, Phillippus Moubraÿ, Alexander Moubraÿ, Mardocus de Meneteth, et plures alii nobiles Scotiae contra regem Robertum conspirantes, per Mardocum praedictum sunt accusati; quorum quidam tracti sunt et suspensi. Alexander vero Moubraÿ in Angliam fugiit. Cujus rei gracia Mardocus factus est comes de Meneteth.<sup>26</sup> A. D. 1324.

## II.

From the original, Cott. Chart., xvij. 31.

LUCIUS episcopus, servus servorum Dei, dilectis filiis, canonicis Sancti Andreae, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem.

Justis petentium desideriis facilem nos convenit praebere assensum, et vota quae arationis tramite non discordant effectu prosequente complere.

Ea propter, dilecti in Domino filii, vestris justis postulationibus grato concurrentes assensu, ecclesiam de Hadintone cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, sicut eam habetis ex canonica concessione bonae memoriae Ricardi quondam episcopi ecclesiae vestrae, et<sup>1</sup> in scripto ipsius plenius continetur, vobis, et per vos ecclesiae vestrae, auctoritate apostolica confirmamus, et praesentis scripti patrocinio communimus.

Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostrae confirmationis infringere, et ei ausu temerario contraire; si quis autem hoc attentare praesumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei et beatorum Petri et Pauli apostolorum ejus, se noverit incursum.

Data Veronae, xv kalendas Februarii.

<sup>26</sup> *Douglas* and *Wood* are at a loss to account for the elevation of Murdoch the eighth earl of Meneteth to the peerage: the reason is explained by this passage. It appears from *Robertson's Index*, as cited by *Douglas*, that this Murdoch had a grant of lands forfeited by Roger Moubraÿ and William Soules.

<sup>1</sup> *Ita—ut?*



## III.

In the year 1127, at a meeting of the clergy of England and Scotland, held for the consecration of Robert bishop of St. Andrew's, that prelate, in a public manner, notified the exemption of the Benedictine abbey of Coldingham from every thing except a general obedience to his see. Such is the import of the document here printed from the Cottonian MS. Domit. vij, which contains the names of the benefactors to Durham, into which volume it appears to have been transcribed, as bearing upon the privileges of that cathedral. Two copies are preserved, one at fol. 47, and another at fol. 44, both of which seem coeval with the event which they record, and agree, except in the few instances here noticed. It may be added, that besides the names of the witnesses, as given below, six columns have been omitted, because they are those of individuals unconnected with history, and are not distinguished by any office or qualification which could make them of use even in identifying a date. Their omission, therefore, can afford no regret to the antiquary.

King David's testimony to the subject of the present document may be seen in the Appendix to *Raine's North Durham*, No. xvij.

A. D. 1127. ANNO ab incarnatione Domini .M<sup>o</sup> C<sup>o</sup> xxvii<sup>o</sup>., xvj kalendas Augusti, in festo sancti Kenelmi martyris,<sup>1</sup> cum Turstinus archiepiscopus Eboracensis, et Ranulfus episcopus Dunelmensis, et Rodbertus episcopus sancti Andreae, et Johannes episcopus Glasguensis, et Gosfridus abbas de sancto Albano, essent simul in Rochesburch cum rege David, idem Robertus episcopus convocavit Algarem priorem, et Rogerum subpriorem, ad hostium ecclesie sancti Johannis evangelistae, dicens et contestans se nullam calumniam, nullam consuetudinem, clamasse super ecclesiam de Coldigham præter quod sicut omnes ecclesie totius <sup>2</sup> Ledeneie generaliter debent obedire episcopo sancti Andreae, sed velle ut ipsa ecclesia liberior et quiecior esset ab omni servicio quam ulla alia ecclesia in <sup>3</sup> Lothenays, propter amorem fratrum suorum Dunelmensium monachorum.

<sup>1</sup> This was upon the 17th of July.

<sup>2</sup> Lodeneie.

<sup>3</sup> Lodeneie.

Isti tamen aderant præsentes cum hæc diceret,  
 Rodbertus, clericus, frater ejusdem episcopi,  
 Blahanus, presbyter de Lintun,  
 Ædulfus, presbyter de Aldhamstoeche,  
 Henricus, presbyter de Lienhale,  
 Orm, presbyter de Hóum,  
 Osbern, presbyter de Edenham,  
 Johannes, presbyter de Ligardesuude,  
 Goduvinus, dapifer ejusdem episcopi,  
 Goduvinus, camerarius ejus,  
 et Baldsan, et alii multi, qui testes fuerunt præsentes cum  
 hæc diceret episcopus.

A. D. 1127.

## IV.

Charter of David the First granting to Robert de Brus, the second of that name, Estrahanent, and the whole land from the boundary of Dunegal de Stranit, to that of Randulf Meschine. In consequence of this grant the family of Brus became connected with Scotland.—From the original Cottonian Charter, xviii. 45.

DAVID Dei gracia rex Scociæ, omnibus baronibus suis et hominibus et amicis, Francis et Anglicis, salutem.

Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse Roberto de Brus, Estrahanent, et totam terram a divisa <sup>1</sup> Dunegal de Stranit usque ad divisam Randulfi Meschine.<sup>2</sup> Et volo et concedo ut illam terram et suum castellum bene et honorifice, cum omnibus consuetudinibus suis, teneat et habeat; videlicet cum omnibus illis consuetudinibus quas Randulfi Meschine unquam habuit in Carduille in terra sua de Cumberlande, illo die in quo unquam meliores<sup>3</sup> et liberiores habuit.

Testibus, Eustacio filio Johannis, et Hugone de Morville, et Alano de Perci, et Willelmo de Sumerville, et Berengerio Enganio, et Randulfo

<sup>1</sup> *Douglas's Peerage*, ii. 249. He is stated to have been the ancestor of Randolph earl of Moray.

<sup>2</sup> *Dugdale's Baron.*, i. 89.

<sup>3</sup> *Sic.*

de Sules', et Willelmo de Morville, et Horvi filio Warini, et Edmundo Camerario. Apud Sconam.

## V.

The following mandate is transcribed from the curious volume in the Cottonian Library, marked Domitian vij., which contains the names of the benefactors to Durham Cathedral; it occurs at fol. 47, and is written in a contemporary hand. It is between the years 1124 and 1147.

D. DEI gratia rex Scottorum Ædwardo <sup>monacho</sup> magistro<sup>1</sup> de Coll', salutem.

Mando tibi et præcor quatinus des mihi satis de truncis tuis ad meum rogum faciendum de Berewic, in nemore quod est in Calang', inter te et Liulfum filium Ustredi.

Teste Herberto cancellario, apud Peples.

## VI.

Charter of Richard, bishop of St. Andrews, granting the church of Falkirk, *etc.* to the canons of Holyrood; dated in the year 1166. From the Harleian charter, 111. b. 14.

A. D. 1166. RICARDUS Dei gracia ecclesiæ sancti Andreae humilis minister, universis sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis totius diocesis suæ, salutem.

Sciant tam posterī quam præsentēs nos in plenario capitulo nostro, consilio et assensu cleri nostri, dedisse et præsentis scripti munimine confirmasse ecclesiæ Sanctæ Crucis et canonicis ibidem Deo servientibus, ecclesiam de Egglesbrec, quæ Varia Capella dicitur, et totam terram quam nos ibi habuimus vel aliquis antecessorum nostrorum, cum omnibus ecclesiæ et terræ prænominatis juste pertinentibus, pro animabus regum David, Malcolmi, et antecessorum nostrorum Rodberti, Ærnaldi, et avunculi nostri Alwini, et cunctorum fidelium, in perpetuam elemosinam, singulis annis reddendo, de terra supradicta, unam petram ceræ capellæ nostræ et successorum nostrorum ad pentecosten.

<sup>1</sup> Or - monacho? in the original it is <sup>o</sup><sub>m</sub>.

Quare volumus et præcipimus ut prædicta ecclesia cum terra præno- A. D. 1166.  
minata liberam et quietam ab omni exactione habeant et possideant, salvis  
episcopalibus de ecclesia et redditu prænominato de terra.

His testibus, Galfrido abbate de Dunfermelin, Johanne abbate de Calcho, Osberto abbate de Jedewrde, Andrea archidiacono, magistro Osberto de Mernlei, Waltero priore de Calcho, Aiulfo decano, Rodberto fratre episcopi, Johanne nepote Rodberti episcopi, Rodberto Seulfi filio de Perte, magistro Herberto, Alexandro capellano, magistro Abraham, Henrico capellano archidiaconi.

Hæc donatio facta est in plenario capitulo apud Berewic celebrato, anno ab incarnatione Domini millesimo, centesimo, sexagesimo sexto.

---

VII.

Cott. Chart. xvij. 35, without date, but relative to events which occurred in the year 1181.

[A. D. 1181.] ALEXIS, Dei gracia apostolicæ sedis legatus, universis sanctæ ecclesiæ prælati et clericis per episcopatum sancti Andrea in Scotia constitutis, salutem et veram in Christo dilectionem.

Sicut per multorum adjuratam attestationem nobis manifestissime constitit, Jocelinus post sententiam quam dominus papa electionem Hugonis omnino cassavit et ab episcopatus sancti Andrea administratione ipsum removit, ecclesiam de Derveisin, tanquam nulla esset apostolica sententia, cupiditate cæcatus ab ipso Hugone suscepit, et exinde animum regis ad tuendum fratrem Hugonem contra sententiam summi pontificis modis quibus poterat studio indefesso accendere non metuit. Unde auctoritate domini papæ qui nobis super toto ecclesiæ sancti Andrea, et in causis divedendis, plenitudinem potestatis commisit, ipsum Jocelinum tanque rebellem et præceptis apostolicis oblatrantem excommunicationi subjecimus, et ecclesiam quam taliter acceperat priori et canonicis sancti Andrea restituiamus, et restitutionem sigilli nostri munitione confirmamus.

Appended is an oval seal, in brown wax, representing a hand holding a palm branch.

## VIII.

Charter of William de Moreville, last constable of Scotland of that name, granting to James de Laudun the land of Laudun. From the Cott. Chart. xvij. 25.

WILLELMUS de Moreville, constabularius regis Scottorum, omnibus amicis et probis hominibus suis, præsentibus et futuris, salutem.

Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse, et hac carta mea confirmasse, Jacobo de Laudun terram de Laudun, per istas divisas, scilicet de Polba usque ad divisas de Strathouan, et de aqua quæ vocatur Irewin usque ad divisas de Heglesham ;

Tenendum illi et heredibus suis extra forestam, et quietam de foresta, de me et heredibus meis, in feudo et hereditate, in bosco et plano, in pratis et pascuis, in viis et semitis, in monasterio et molendinis, et in omnibus aliis ad prædictam terram juste pertinentibus, libere, quiete, plene, integre et honorifice, per servicium unius militis.

Hiis testibus, Christiana sponsa mea, Godfrido de Ros, Roberto filio Werbaldi, Steffano filio Ricardi, Willelmo Manselle, Alano de Thirlestane, Petro de la Hage, Heryrico de Saincler, Ivone de Veteri Ponte, Duncano filio comitis Duncani, Ricardo filio Gileberti, Arthuro de Ardrossan, Roberto de Logan, Reginaldo de Ros, Jacobo fratre ejus, Ricardo de Moreville, Ricardo de Nehy, Helia filio Hugonis, Alano de Saincler, Toma Anglico, Willelmo filio Johannis, Herberto, et Willelmo fratre ejus, Ricardo de Wittone, Johanne Clerico.

## IX.

Rot. Chart. 1 Joh. m. 2. n. 10. Dated 26 Octob. 1199.

Carta burgensium comitis David.

JOHANNES Dei gracia *eto.* Sciatis nos dedisse, concessisse et præsentem carta nostra confirmasse, burgensibus comitis Davidd, fratris regis Scotiæ,

de Dundee, quod sint liberi et quieti de teloneo, et de omnibus aliis consuetudinibus, quæ ad nos pertinent, per omnes terras nostras, excepta civitate Londoni.

Quare volumus et firmiter præcipimus quod nullus teloneum vel aliquam aliam consuetudinem ab eis capiat, vel exigat, per terras nostras, nisi in prædicta civitate Londoni.

Testibus .W. Rothomagensi, .G. Eboracensi, archiepiscopis ; H. Sar. episcopo, W. Mariscallo, etc. Data per manum S. Wellensis archidiaconi, et Johannis de Gray, apud Rupem Andol. xxvj. die Octobris, regni nostri anno primo.

---

X.

The value of the following notices will be duly appreciated by those who have found by experience the defective state of the history of the early Scottish Peerage. They are transcribed from the Cottonian Volume, Domitian vij.,\* and appear there to have been inserted at the time when the donation, in virtue of which the names were recorded, was made to the church of Durham. It is to be regretted that they are not accompanied by their respective dates ; and as they do not follow in chronological order it may be necessary to state that they have been inserted from time to time, wherever the scribe found a portion of unoccupied parchment, sufficient to serve his purposes.

- Fol. 13. b. DUUEGAL filius Sumerledi<sup>1</sup>, et filii sui Olaf et Dunechal' et Raýnald, et Adam de Stanford.
- Fol. 42. Willelmus episcopus Sanctandrensis<sup>2</sup> Hugo episcopus.<sup>3</sup>
- Fol. 53. Christiana<sup>4</sup> uxor Willelmi de Brus, Robertus de Brus, filius ejus.
- Fol. 56. b. Dominus Herbertus<sup>5</sup> abbas de Kalchou.

\* See the Introductory Notice to No. III.

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps the Sumerled who was conspicuous in the early portion of the reign of Malcolm IV.

<sup>2</sup> 1202—1233.

<sup>3</sup> Of St. Andrews? 1178—1188.

<sup>4</sup> The name of the wife of William de Brus was unknown to Dugdale and all subsequent inquirers.

<sup>5</sup> 1119—1147.

Bricus et Hugo, monachi de Kelchou.	Fol. 57.
Henricus Papedi. <sup>6</sup>	Fol. 59. b.
Eustachius de Baillol. <sup>7</sup>	Fol. 59. b.
Bernardus de Baillol, Agnes uxor ejus.	Fol. 60.
Comes Patricius junior, filius Waldeui comitis, Patricius avunculus ejus et Cecilia uxor illius, et Willelmus filius ejus. <sup>8</sup>	Fol. 60.
Gilebertus Fraser et Christina uxor ejus, et Johannes filius illorum.	Fol. 60.
Malcolmus filius Malcolmi comes Athodlie, Hextila filia Vethredi uxor ejus, Sumō filius ejus, Henricus filius ejus, Dunecanus frater ejus, Mar- gareta soror ejus, Constantinus nepos ejus. <sup>9</sup>	Fol. 60.
Willelmus Cumin, <sup>10</sup> Cristien Cumin, Edeha Cumin, Ada Cumin.	Fol. 60.
Stephanus Papd'.	Fol. 60. b.
Edwardus filius comitis Cospatc', <sup>11</sup> Waldeuus filius ejus, Sibilla mater ejus, Johannes filius Waldeui.	Fol. 60. b.
Milo de Moruill'.	Fol. 60. b.
Henricus Papedi.	Fol. 60. b.
Cospatricius.	Fol. 62. b.
Dompnus Robertus <sup>12</sup> episcopus Rossensis, Hugo pater ejus et Ayliua mater ejus, et Odo et Willelmus et Sewale, fratres ejus.	Fol. 64.
Herbertus <sup>13</sup> abbas de Kelh'.	Fol. 64. b.

<sup>6</sup> Sheriff of Norham about the year 1110? see *Raines' North Durham, App. No. 728*, also *Nisbit's Heraldry*, i. 270.

<sup>7</sup> Eustace de Baliol was alive in the reign of John, Bernard was one of the captors of king William in 1174.

<sup>8</sup> This furnishes new information upon the pedigree of the family of March, *Douglas*, ii. 167, and note (11) below.

<sup>9</sup> This also throws light upon the early history of an illustrious family.

<sup>10</sup> William Cumyn first earl of Buchan?

<sup>11</sup> This is probably Cospatric the second earl, but whether it be so or not this entry supplies names not in the pedigree of the family of March. See *Douglas*, i. 167.

<sup>12</sup> After 1214, *Keith*, p. 185.

<sup>13</sup> Herbert Maunsel? 1221—1236. *Morton's Monast. Ann.* p. 86.

- Fol. 65. b. Willelmus de Vilers, prior hospitalis.<sup>14</sup>  
 Fol. 65. b. Willelmus Cumin,<sup>15</sup> Ricardus filius ejus.  
 Fol. 66. b. Walterus de Lindesheie.  
 Fol. 67. b. Leonardus<sup>16</sup> filius Alani dapiferi regis Scociæ, annuatim .j. bisantium conuentui.

The following entries are in a hand of the xv century :

- Fol. 68. b. Willelmus Douglas comes.  
 Fol. 73. b. Dominus Alexander Setone, dominus de Gordon.<sup>17</sup>  
 Fol. 73. b. Dominus Johannes Methfene, secretarius domini regis Scotiæ.  
 Fol. 73. b. Willelmus Setone, frater dicti domini Alexandri.<sup>17</sup>  
 Fol. 73. b. Robertus Setone, nepos præfati domini Alexandri.

---

XI.

Agreement between the churches of Cuper and Blare, printed from the Cottonian Charter, xxxviij. 33; another copy occurs, No. 34. From the internal evidence which it contains it may with safety be assigned to the 1 May, 1201. Compare *Fordun* b. ix. c. 36, with the *Chronicle of Melrose*, under the year 1209.

[1 May, 1201.] HÆC est compositio facta inter ecclesiam de Cupro et ecclesiam de Blare, in presencia magistrorum Ranulfi archidiaconi, et Laurencii officialis de Sancto Andrea, tociusque Synodi apud Perth.

<sup>14</sup> Prior of the Hospital of the knights of St. John of Jerusalem in Scotland? no such name is found in the list of the English priors in Ellis's edition of *Dugdale's Monasticon*; the term "magister" was applied to the superior of all hospitals except those of the knights of Jerusalem.

<sup>15</sup> Probably William Cumyn, second lord of Badenagh, who had a son named Richard. *Douglas*, i. 160, 161.

<sup>16</sup> This individual has escaped the notice of the many inquirers into the early history of the house of Stewart.

<sup>17</sup> See *Douglas*, i. 643.



Scilicet, quod monachi de Cupro persolvent annuatim ecclesiæ de Blare unam petram ceræ, pro omnibus decimis pertinentibus ad terras de Lethcassi et de Parthesin, quas habent idem monachi. Persolveretur autem prædicta cera præfatæ ecclesiæ de Blare ad lumen ejusdem ecclesiæ singulis annis ad festum sancti Martini.

Et ut hæc compositio rata et inconcussa permaneant in posterum, prænominatus Ranulphus archidiaconus et supra dictus Laurencius officialis, quibus vices suas commisit dominus Willelmus episcopus de Sancto Andrea, illam sigillorum suorum munimine roboraverunt.

Teste synodo apud Perth, kalendis Maii.

---

XII.

Transcribed from the Cottonian Charter, xxi. 13.

HÆC est conventionis veritas inter canonicos ecclesiæ sanctæ Mariæ de Drieburg, et canonicos ecclesiæ sancti Jacobi de Norhamtona, quod ipsi canonici de Drieburg concedunt prædictis canonicis de Norhamtona ecclesiam de Bosgeita,<sup>1</sup> cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, ad tenendum de eis in perpetuum, reddendo annuatim in vita Aðelardi, post decessum Ædgari patris sui, viginti solidos, et unum bizanzium, vel duos solidos pro bizanzio; post discessum vero ipsius Aðelardi canonici de Norhamtona recipient ipsam ecclesiam suam de Bosgicta in manu sua liberam et quietam, et reddent prænominatis canonicis de Drieburg duas marcas et dimidiam annuatim in perpetuum, et hoc post natale Domini quando nuncium suum miserit ad abbatiam sancti Jacobi.

*Endorsed,*

Convencio inter nos et canonicos de Drieburg, super ecclesiam de Bosegate.

Five seals have originally been affixed to this charter; they have all perished.

<sup>1</sup> The right of patronage of the church of Bosegayte "appears to have been in the abbat and convent of Dryburghe, founded by David king of Scots, in Scotland. They afterwards gave up their pretensions, and the abbat of St. James' obtained the patronage, on paying the said convent

## XIII.

Printed from the Charter designated L. F. C. v. in the British Museum.

WILLELMUS Dei gracia rex Scottorum episcopis, abbatibus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis, vicecomitibus, præpositis, ministris et omnibus probis hominibus tocius terræ suæ, clericis et laicis, salutem.

Sciant præsentēs et futuri me dedisse et concessisse et hac carta mea confirmasse Johanni Waler<sup>2</sup>, pro homagio et servicio suo, totam terram illam quam Willelmus carpentarius tenuit in Ballebotle, scilicet, quintam reiam totius medietatis de Ballebotlia, et in campis de Dreinin illam terram quam Hugo Giffarde et Alexander de sancto Martino et Godefridus Marescal et Winemerus et alii probi homines, præcepto Adæ comitissæ, matris meæ, Roger<sup>2</sup> de Camera perambulaverunt. Et præterea totam terram de Ardarie quam Willelmus de Beauuer tenuit, scilicet, terram illam quæ est ex orientali parte rivuli qui currit juxta terram Galfridi capellani, usque ad fontem illum versus Karel, qui Scottice Tolari nuncupatur. Et totam terram illam per easdam divisas quas Galfridus de Maleville et Hugo Giffarde et Godefridus Marescal et Winemerus, et alii probi homines prædicto Willelmo ex orientali parte versus moram et alibi perambulaverunt. Et communem pasturam de Karel et unum toftum in Karel, illud scilicet [quod] . A . comitissa, mater mea, prædicto Willelmo dedit.

Quare volo et firmiter præcipio ut prædictus Johannes et heredes sui omnes præscriptas tenuras habeant et teneant de me et heredibus meis in feudo et hereditate, in pratis et pascuis, in moris et marresiis, et in omnibus aliis aisiamentis quæ ad prædictas terras juste pertinent, libere et quiete, plenarie et honorifice, per servicium unius servientis in equo cum halbergello; et faciendo mihi auxiliis et aliis forinsecis serviciis pro tota

of Dryburgh two marks and a half, yearly; which pension the convent assigned to St. Andrew's in Northampton. This agreement between the two monasteries was confirmed by Richard de Morvill, constable to the king of Scots." *Bridges' Northamptonshire*, ii. 161.

In confirmation of the statements made in this note the Register of the abbey of St. James, ff. 82, 91, is cited.

<sup>2</sup> [et] Rogeri?

terra quam habet in Ardarie tantum servicii quantum pertinet ad dimidiam carrucatam terræ Scotticam in Karelisshire.

Concessi eciam prædicto Johanni et heredibus suis ut quieti sint de multura de propria domo sua ad molendinum meum, set ut homines sui dent multuram, et quod bladus ipsius Johannis et heredum suorum molatur ad molendinum meum primum post bladum qui in tremello fuerit, nisi bladus meus ibi sit aut superveniat.

Testibus, Philippo de Valoniis camerario meo, Willelmo capellano meo, Willelmo Cumin, Hugone et Willelmo et Adam clericis meis, magistro Nicholo et magistro Martino clericis meis, Alexandro vicecomite de Striveline, Willelmo de Valoniis, Alexandro filio Thoræ, Johanne de Striveline, Roberto Quarrantele.

Apud Clacm', xij. die Octobris.

---

XIV.

Transcribed from the charter in the British Museum, designated L. F. C. vj.

Foundation charter of the Cistercian abbey of Balmurinach in Fife, by king Alexander the Second, dated upon the third of February, in the 17th year of his reign, which corresponds to 3 Feb. 1230-1. It will be observed that it speaks of queen Ermengard as then dead, whereas, according to the chronicle of Melrose, she departed this life in 1233.

Another copy of this charter, but varying in many respects from that here used, was communicated by Sir James Balfour to Dugdale, and is printed in the second volume of the *Monasticon Anglicanum*, p. 1056. The Museum charter being slightly imperfect, the words within brackets have been supplied from Dugdale.

ALEXANDER Dei gracia rex Scottorum, episcopis, abbatibus, comitibus, baronibus, vicecomitibus, [justiciariis, præpositis, ministris et] omnibus probis hominibus tocius terræ suæ, clericis et laicis, salutem.

Sciant præsentēs et [futuri nos, ad honorem Dei et] gloriosæ virginis Mariæ et sanctissimi regis Edwardi, et ad exaltacionem sanctæ religionis, pro salute nostra et omnium antecessorum et successorum nostrorum, et

pro animabus illustris regis Willelmi patris nostri, et Ermengardæ reginæ matris nostræ, et omnium antecessorum et successorum nostrorum, quandam abbaciam Cýsterciensis ordinis fundasse apud Balmurinach in Fif, nosque monachos ipsius ordinis ibidem Deo servientibus et servituris, dedisse et concessisse et hac carta nostra confirmasse, totam terram de Balmurinach, et de Cultran in Fif, per suas rectas divisas.

Concessimus eciam eisdem ecclesiam matricem de Balmurinach cum omnibus pertinenciis suis, et omnia ad prædictas terras juste pertinencia, quas eciam Adam de Stawelle, frater et heres Ricardi Reulle, nobis ad opus prædictæ dominæ E. reginæ matris nostræ in plena curia nostra apud Forephare quietas clamavit, et in manu nostra pro se et heredibus suis per fustum et baculum resignavit.

Concessimus etiam præfatis monachis Cýsterciensis ordinis, ad fundacionem prænominatæ abbaciæ, Feuthmure in Anegus, per suas rectas divisas et cum omnibus justis pertinenciis suis.

Et nos et heredes nostri manutenebimus et warantizabimus prædictis monachis prædictas terras cum omnibus pertinenciis et libertatibus suis in perpetuum, contra omnes homines.

Quare volumus ut prædicti monachi omnes prædictas terras habeant et teneant de nobis et successoribus nostris, in liberam, puram, quietam et perpetuam elemosinam, in terris, in aquis, in pratis, in pascuis, in moris, in maresiis, in stangnis et molendinis, in viis et semitis et salinis et piscariis, et omnibus aliis acisiamenis ad prædictas terras juste pertinentibus, ita libere et quiete, plenarie et honorifice, sicut aliqua elemosina liberius et quocius, plenius et honorificencius, ab auxiliis, exercitibus, talliagiis et omnibus exactionibus, consuetudinibus et serviciis secularibus, in regno Scociæ teneretur aut possidetur, ita quod nichil horum omnino ab eis per totum regnum Scociæ possit exigi, præter solas oraciones.

Testibus A. episcopo Moravensi, W. comite de Buwan justiciario Scociæ, W. Olifard justiciario Laodoniæ, W. filio Alani senescallo, Patricio filio comitis Patricii, H. de Bailliol, Thoma de Hay, Johanne et . W. fratribus suis, Thoma filio Randolfi, H. filio comitis, Roberto de Hay, Gaufrido, W. . e, Nidm, clericis nostris.

Apud Clacmanan, iij<sup>o</sup> die Februarii, anno regni nostri xvij<sup>o</sup>.

---

## XV.

Charter of Alan the second Steward of Scotland, son of Walter, the founder of the Monastery of Paisley, granting a toft in Renfrew and the right of a salmon net in the river Clyde, to the monks of Cupre. From the Cottonian Charter, xvij. 24.

UNIVERSIS sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis, Alanus filius Walteri, dapifer regis Scottorum, salutem.

Sciant præsentēs et futuri me dedisse et concessisse, et hac mea carta confirmasse, Deo et sanctæ Mariæ et sancto Benedicto, et monachis de Cupre, unum plenum toftum in burgo meo de Reinfrev, juxta cimeterium, et unum rethe ad salmonem in Clidj; habendum et possidendum in perpetuam helemosinam, sicut liberius, quietius et honorificencius aliquam elemosinam possident monachi ordinis Cisternensis, pro anima regis David et regis Malcolmi et comitis Henrici, et pro anima patris mei et matris mée, et pro salute animæ mée et antecessorum meorum. Hanc autem elemosinam ego Alanus et heredes mei monachis, et ab eis tenentibus, in perpetuum warantizabimus.

His testibus, episcopo de Glasgu, priore Osberto de Passele et conventu, Willelmo de Fonte, capellano, Ricardo persona de Dundov', Willelmo de Passele, Fulcone clerico, Roberto Croc, Gilleberto filio Swein, Ricardo Ruhefd, Wilbrano, Reginaldo Mo's sune, Edulfo Waite.

## XVI.

Charter of David earl of Huntingdon, granted apparently to Gilbert, sixth earl of Marr; transcribed from the Harleian charter 83, c. 24.

COMES David, frater regis Scociæ, omnibus has literas uidentibus et audientibus, salutem.

Noueritis me et heredes meos dedisse, remisisse et quietos clamasse, G. comiti de Mar et heredibus suis, Gillecriste filium Gillekuogal, et

duos Gillecristos et Gillenem et Gillemarte. iiij.<sup>or</sup> filios, set eos quietos et heredes eorum, ab omnibus mihi uel heredibus pertinentibus.

Hiis testibus, Malisio filio comitis Fertet .W. Olifard. duobus Henricis filiis comitis. Johanne de Wiltone. Kinet iudice. H. de Boiuille. Normanno constabulario. Dunecano Maro. et aliis multis.

A defaced fragment of the seal, in white wax, remains.

---

XVII.

The three documents which follow are to be referred to the time of William Malvoisine, bishop of St. Andrews, who filled that see between the years 1203 and 1233. They relate to the taxation of the vicarage of Hadington; by that bishop; and it is probably in consequence of this valuation that he issued the notification in the appendix to Dr. Barclay's account of the parish of Hadington, printed in the first volume of the Transactions of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries. They are here given from the originals in the Cottonian collection of Charters.

Chart. Cott. xvij, 37.

.W. PERMISSIONE divina ecclesiæ sancti Andreae minister humilis, dilectis suis R. decano de Liston, et magistro R. de Doure rectori ecclesiæ de Teningham, et domino J. de Pentheadland, salutem.

[20 Sept.] Mandamus vobis quatinus in vigilia sancti Mathæi apostoli apud Hadington in propriis personis accedatis ad taxandum vicariam de Hadington auctoritate nostra ad valenciam .xl. marcarum. Et si senescallus noster dictis die et loco ad hoc faciendum una vobiscum interesse non poterit, ad gerendum vices dicti senescalli nostri mittemus ad vos prænominato die dominum R. de Methfen, capellanum nostrum.

Hoc autem mandatum nostrum nullo modo omitteritis. Valete.

---

Chart. Cott. xvij, 36.

OMNIBUS Christi fidelibus præsentes litteras visuris vel audituris, Ranulfus decanus Laudoniæ, Johannes persona de Pentkatland, Robertus persona de Methfen et Ricardus de Kelchov rector ecclesiæ de Kingor, æternam in domino salutem.

Cum auctoritate venerabilis patris nostri Willelmi Dei gracia episcopi sancti Andreæ, taxacio vicariæ de Hadinton nobis esset commissa secundum æstimationem virorum fide dignorum, qui juramento interposito super hoc deposuerunt, visis et inspectis attestationibus, in subscriptis porcionibus duximus taxandum, præsente et consentiente Daud de Berwyc tunc vicario.

Scilicet in oblacionibus, oventionibus totius parochiæ de vivis et mortuis, tam de capellis quam de matrici ecclesia, et de omnibus decimis negotiationis burgensium et aliorum negociatorum, omnium conductorum, et omnibus decimis curtilagiorum et pomeriorum infra burgum, cum medietate decimæ fœni, easdem porciones sibi et successoribus suis nomine perpetuæ vicariæ percipiendis, auctoritate dicti domini Willelmi et patris nostri assignatis ad sustinendum omnia honera episcopalia et sinodalia dictam ecclesiam contingencia, salvis dominis priori et conventui sancti Andreæ omnibus aliis minutis decimis et rebus ad dictam ecclesiam pervenientibus, cum decima bladi.

Et in hujus rei testimonium præsentes litteras sigillorum nostrorum appositionibus duximus roborandas. Valete.

Endorsed,

Litteræ testimoniales de assignatione vicariæ de Hadington.

Two seals remain.

Chart. Cott. xxj, 16.

REGINALDUS capellanus juratus dixit quod die natali Domini valebant oblaciones ecclesiæ de Hadingtone .ij. marcas, in assumptione .j. marcæ, in die paschæ .xxxvj. solidos, [in] quadragesima .xviij. marcas, in omnibus

obventionibus anni .x. marcas, de capella de Garmelt' .vij. solidos, de capella de Drem et de Hepprige non recolitur, die purificationis .ij. petras ceræ, dominicis diebus .iiij. solidos, et iiij. d, de tribus altaribus .ij. solidos, in fœno dimidium marcæ, in curtilagia .j. marcæ.

Summa .xxxvj. marcas et .x. solidos et .x. denarios.

Thomas capellanus juratus dixit, die paschæ .xxxvij. solidos, die natali .ij. marcas, die assumptionis .xiiij. solidos, et quadragesima .xviij. marcas, curtilagia .j. marcæ, in omnibus obventionibus anni .xiiij. marcas, die purificationis .j. marcæ, de tribus altaribus .ij. solidos, de tribus capellis .xxxij. solidos, de fœno dimidium marcæ, diebus dominicis .xiiij. solidos.

Summa .xliij. marcas et x solidos et .x. denarios.

Alexander capellanus juratus dixit, quod die natali Domini .xix. solidos et .x. denarios, die paschæ .ij. marcas, die assumptionis .xiiij. solidos, quadragesima .xviij. marcas et .v. solidos, in omnes obventiones anni .xiiij. marcas, in curtilagia .j. marcæ, die purificationis .j. marcæ, de tribus altaribus .ij. solidos, de tribus capellis .ij. marcas . et .vj. denarios, de fœno non recolitur, de tabernis extra burgum .xxxij. denarios, dominicis xiiij. solidos.

Summa xl marcas et iiij solidis.

Hugo capellanus juratus dixit quod eo anno quo habuit ad firmam annuale porcionis Willelmi vicarii defuncti? valebat .xlviij. marcas.

Johannes clericus juratus dixit quod nescit specificare porciones, sed dixit quod porcio vicariæ secundum æstimationem suam? valuit .xl. marcas.

Radulfus clericus juratus dixit quod omnes porciones vicariæ valent .xl. marcas et .x. solidos, exceptis altaribus et capellis.

Hugo capellanus

Thomas clericus juratus dixit quod illo anno quo habuit porcionem illam ad firmam? valuit .xlviij. marcas.

Magister Willelmus juratus dixit quod ipse credit et sic acceperet porcionem illam, scilicet pro .xl. marcas.

Dominus Herbertus capellanus dixit quod porcio illa omnibus computatis? valere bene potuit .xl. marcas.

Endorsed,

Attestaciones porcionis vicariæ de Hadington vicario assignatæ.



## XVIII.

Rot. Pat. 17 Joh. m. 19. n. 74. *Dated 7 July 1215.*

Breve regis Scotiæ.

KARISSIMO domino suo . J. Dei gratia regi Angliæ, *etc.*, A. eadem gratia rex Scottorum, salutem.

Mittimus ad excellentiam vestram dilectos et fideles et familiares nostros venerabilem in Christo patrem nostrum . W. episcopum sancti Andreae, et Philippum de Mubray, et Robertum de sancto Germano, et Willelmum de Lindeſ, et Ingelramum de Baillolle, et Johannem de Mac-cuswelle, propter negocia nostra quæ habemus erga vos et in curia vestra agenda, ratum habituri quicquid idem fideles nostri vel eorum aliqui, si omnes interesse non poterunt, in eisdem negociis nostris ex parte nostra facient. Et in hujus *etc.* vobis mittimus.

Teste rege ipso apud Calch' vij.<sup>1</sup> die Julii.

Rot. Pat. 2 Hen. III. p. 2. *Dated 3 Novem. 1218.*

ALEXANDER rex Scottorum habet literas de conductu in veniendo ad comitem W. Mañ, duraturas usque purificationem beatae Mariæ, anno regni domini regis secundo. Teste comite apud Westm. *etc.* [3 Novem.] [2 Feb. 1218-19.]

Rot. Pat. 2 Hen. III. p. 2. *Dated 6 Nov. 1218.*

De conductu regis Scottorum.

REX constabulario Cestriæ, salutem.

Mandamus vobis quod die sancti Andreae anno regni nostri secundo<sup>[30 Nov.]</sup> occurratis regi Scottorum apud Berewic, ad conducendum eum et suos

<sup>1</sup> The preceding and subsequent documents upon the roll of this year are of a much later date than the 7th of July; perhaps there may be an error in this instance.

quos secum duxerit, una cum Roberto de Ros, ad nos ad loquendum nobiscum, et ad faciendum nobis quod facere debet. Et in hujus rei, *etc.*

Teste eodem comite ut supra [vj. die Novemb.]

Eodem modo scribitur Roberto de Ros.

Rot. Pat. 3 Hen. III. m. 3. *Dated 3 May 1219.*

THOMAS DE GALWEIA, comes de Ascell', habet litteras de conductu in veniendo ad dominum regem ad faciendum ei homagium suum et fidelitatem tanquam domino suo; duret autem conductus iste usque a die sancti [24 June, 1219.] Johannis baptistæ anno *etc.* tercio in xv dies proximo sequentes.

Teste H. de Burg justiciario, apud Westm. iij. die Maii anno eodem, per eundem.

Rot. Pat. 20 Hen. III. m. 2. *Dated 29 Aug. 1236.*

De conductu regis Scottorum.

LITTERÆ de conductu regis Scottorum prorogantur usque in .xv. dies a die sancti Michaelis anno *etc.* xx°. Teste rege apud Notingham, xxix die Augusti.

Rot. Pat. 21 Hen. III. m. 9. *Dated 27 March 1237.*

De nunciis regis missis ad tractandum de pace inter ipsum et regem Scotiæ.

REX venerabilibus in Christo patribus de Glascu et de Mureyue episcopis, et venerabilibus viris Waltero Olifarde justiciario de Loeneys, et Henrico de Baillol, salutem.

Sciatis quod postquam ultimo scripsimus domino vestro . A. regi Scottorum illustri de mittendis nunciis nostris in occursum suorum usque Doncastre ad tractandum de firma pace inter nos et ipsum dominum vestrum, quidam rumores nobis innotuerunt, quibus . . . dici nullatenus mittere potuimus, sicut intendebamus, venerabilem patrem . W. electum

Valentiñ et Symonem de Monteforti. Propter hoc ad idem faciendum mittimus in occursum vestrum venerabilem patrem . W. Eboracensem archiepiscopum, et dilectos et fideles nostros .J. de Lascy comitem Lincolniae et constabularium Cestriae, et Willelmum de Raleghe thesaurarium Exoniae, quibus plenam potestatem dedimus de firma pace inter nos et ipsum dominum vestrum vobiscum tractandi, et idem negotium, si Dominus providerit, penitus consummandi; ratum habituri et gratum quicquid ipsi in hac parte duxerint faciendum.

In cujus, *etc.*

Teste rege apud Westmonasterium .xxvij. die Marcii.

Rot. Pat. 21 Hen. III. m. 6. Dated 18 June 1237.

De eskippandis duabus galiis et una navi.

REX baronibus suis de Sandwýche, salutem.

Bene constat nobis quod quidam malefactores, videlicet, Willelmus de Marisē, Robertus de Marisē frater ejus, et complices eorum de terra regis Scociae, jam mare ingressi sunt cum galiis, ad mala et dampna inferenda mercatoribus et aliis transeuntibus per mare inter Angliam et Hýberniam; qui quidem malefactores nuper homines et mercatores nostros de Bristol, Dubline et Drogheda, venientes cum mercandis suis de Hýbernia versus Angliam, ceperunt, quosdam eorum interficientes, quosdam vulnerantes, et alios ad redempcionem gravem compellentes, in grave dispendium nostrum et regiae dignitatis læsionem.

Quare vero de hujusmodi scelere in nostrum non modicum dedecus ab ipsis malefactoribus perpetrato vellemus plurimum vindicari, vobis mandamus quatinus in fide qua nobis tenemini, et sicut nos et honorem nostrum diligitis, visis litteris istis super pleno servicio vestro nobis debito, bene eskippari faciatis duas galias nostras cum batellis suis et unam bonam navem apud Wincheleš, gente bona, et bene armata et munita; et eas exquo sic eskippatæ fuerint, data temporis opportunitate, venire faciatis usque Portesm̄, mandatum nostrum ibidem expectando, et de die quo illuc venirint nos certificetis, una cum cæteris baronibus de cæteris portibus quibus idem mandavimus.

Teste rege apud Wyndeshoure xvij die Junii.

Eodem modo mandatum est baronibus Douñ, de la Rye, Rumenall', Heth' et Wincheles' et Hasting' et Peuensē.

Rot. Pat. 21 Hen. III. m. 2. *Dated* 20 Aug. 1237.

De protectione.

ROESYA quæ fuit uxor Alani de Galweya habet litteras de protectione sine termino.

Teste rege apud Wudestoke .xx. die Augusti.

Rot. Pat. 21 Hen. III. m. 2. *Dated* . . 1237.

[25 Sept.] REX M. filio Geroldi, justiciario suo Hiberniæ, salutem. Sciatis quod pax firma jam facta est et jurata inter nos et dilectum fratrem et fidelem nostrum A regem Scociæ, super omnibus contencionibus quæ ortæ fuerunt inter nos usque diem Veneris proximam ante festum sancti Michaelis anno graciæ M°. cc°. xxxvij°. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod omnes mercatores de potestate prædicti regis Scottorum tunc in terram nostram Hyberniam venerint cum rebus et mercandisiis suis ad negociandum inde, salvo illuc venire et salvo ibidem morari et salvo inde recedere permittatis, faciendo inde debitas et rectas consuetudines, non permittentes eis dampnum inde decætero inferri aut gravamen. Res etiam et catalla mercatorum de terra ipsius regis Scottorum quæ in Hyberniam arestata sunt occasione roberiae nuper factæ in mari per Willelmum de Marisċ, prædictis mercatoribus deliberari faciatis, nullum ipsis aut aliis mercatoribus ipsius regis dampnum decætero inferrentes, vel inferri permittentes, aut gravamen, nisi forte in aliquo gratis forisfaciente propter quod debeant merito gravari.

Et mandatum est majori et probis hominibus Dubliñ per litteras clausas, quatinus res et mercandisiis hominum prædicti regis Scottorum quas penes eos habent arrestatas, occasione ut<sup>1</sup> . . . roberiae nuper factæ in mari per Willelmum de Marisċ eis habentibus, quod res et merchandisiæ illæ sint sine delacione deliberari faciatis, nullum eis decætero dampnum inferrentes.

<sup>1</sup> Dicitur ?

Eodem modo mandatum est per litteras clausas majori et probis hominibus de Drogheda, de navi burgensium de Aÿre arrestatam occasione dictæ roberia, una cum rebus et mercandis in eadem navi contentis. Teste ut supra.

Eodem modo mandatum est Hugoni de Lascy comiti Ulton per litteras clausas de rebus et mercandis hominum ipsius, quæ arrestatæ fuerunt in terra sua occasione prædictæ roberia.

Rot. Pat. 26 Hen. III. m. 9. Dated 16 Feb. 1242.

Pro rege Scottorum.

REX N. Dunholmensi episcopo, salutem. Sciatis quod plenam potestatem dedimus vobis assignandi dilecto sororio nostro, et regi Scottorum illustri, ducentas libratas terræ in comitatibus Northumberland', Cumberland' et Westmirland', secundum formam quam in scriptis inter nos et præfatum regem inde confectis continentur;

Ita quod nos assignationem prædictam in forma prædicta pro nobis et heredibus nostris ratam habemus et gratam. In cujus rei etc.

Teste ut supra [xvj. Februarii.]

Rot. Pat. 28 Hen. III. m. 26. Dated 25 May 1244.

De conductu.

WILLELMUS DE DOWAY et socii sui, mercatores de Flandria, habent licenciam profiscendi cum rebus et mercandis suis usque Novum Castrum super Tynam, ita quod ultra versus Scociam non transeant, et durent litteræ usque ad festum beati Petri ad vincula anno etc. xxviiij.

[1 Aug.]

Teste rege apud Windeſ. xv die Maii.

Rot. Pat. 28 Hen. III. m. 5. Dated 11 June 1244.

REX omnibus etc., salutem. Sciatis quod servitium quod magnates

nostri et alii fideles nostri de Hyberniam ad præsens nobis facient, veniendo cum equis et armis nobiscum in expeditione in Scociam contra regem Scottorum, gratis et spontanea voluntate sua idem nobis concesserunt, et ne gracia ista quam nobis facient ipsis aut hæredibus suis possit imposterum præjudicium generare, aut trahi in consuetudinem, idem præsentium tenore protestamur.

In cujus *etc.*, ut supra [xj. Junii.]

Rot. Pat. 28 Hen. III. m. 3. Dated 19 July 1244.

REX omnibus *etc.*, salutem.

Noverit universitas vestra quod cum pro expeditione quam habemus versus .A. regem Scociæ, a venerabili patre B. Cantuariæ electo, auxilium petissemus, ad jura regni nostri conservanda, dictus electus petecioni nostræ libenter adquevit. Nos igitur nolentes quod occasione hujus servicii sui possit in ullum ecclesiæ suæ imposterum præjudicium generari, ita quod nobis per hoc aliquid juris accrescat, vel ei aut libertati dictæ ecclesiæ suæ depereat, hiis litteris nostris patentibus sigillum nostrum duximus apponendum.

Teste ut supra [xix Julij.]

Rot. Pat. 28 Hen. III. m. 2. Dated 6 Aug. 1244.

De conductu.

REX omnibus *etc.*, salutem.

Sciatis quod suscepimus in salvum et securum conductum nostrum, .A. regem Scottorum illustrem, et omnes suos quos secum ducet, in veniendo ad nos, vel ad consilium nostrum quod in occursum ejus mittemus usque in comitatum Northumbriæ, ubicumque fuerint, ad tractandum nobiscum vel cum præfato consilio nostro de pace, et ibidem morando, quamdiu parleamentum illud, tractando de pace, duraverit, et inde redeundo versus partes suas per .iij. dies postquam parleamentum illud ruptum fuerit.

Et ideo vobis mandamus, quod præfato regi et omnibus suis quos secum ducet in veniendo, morando et recedendo, sicut prædictum est, nullum inferatis, aut inferri permittatis, impedimentum aut gravamen.

Dedimus etiam plenam potestatem ipsum regem et suos salvo conducendi, modo prædicto, ipsis eisdem quibus prius eandem potestatem dedeamus per litteras nostras patentes. In cujus rei, *etc.*

Teste rege apud Novum Castrum super Tynam, .vj. die Augusti.

Rot. Pat. 29 Hen. III. m. 9. *Dated* 8 Dec. 1244.

De sacramento a quibusdam de Scocia recipiendo.

REX omnibus, *etc.*

Sciatis quod potestatem dedimus Willelmo de Vescy, et de Belaund' et de Aunewic' abbatibus, ad recipiendum sacramentum de Patricio et Waltero Comin, comitibus de Scocia, de se purgandis erga nos. In cujus, *etc.*

Teste ut supra [viij die Decembris].

---

XIX.

From the Charter designated L. F. C. xvij, in the British Museum, *Dated* 17 March, 1289.

OMNIBUS has litteras visuris vel audituris, Reginaldus le Chen, filius, salutem in Domino.

Noveritis me apud Rokisburgh, die Jovis proxime post festum sancti Gregorii papæ, anno graciæ M<sup>o</sup>. cc<sup>o</sup>. lxxx<sup>o</sup>. nono, recepissee de domino Alexandro de Balliol, camerario Scociæ, pro feudo meo de terminis pentecostis et Martini, anni graciæ M<sup>i</sup>. cc<sup>i</sup>. lxxx<sup>i</sup>. octavi, tresdecim libras, sex solidos, et octo denarios sterlingorum. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras meas eidem dedi patentes.

Data apud Rokisburgh, die et anno præscriptis.

## XX.

From the Harleian Charter, 43 B. 10, *Dated* 8 June, 1289.

OMNIBUS præsentēs litteras inspecturis, Alexander filius comitis de Dunbarre, salutem in Domino.

Noverit universitas vestra me plenarie . . . per manus nobilis viri domini Alexandri de Balliole, camerarii Scociæ, xvij. marcas bonorum legalium sterlingorum recepisse, de meo certo feudo cameræ domini regis anni graciæ M<sup>i</sup>. cc<sup>i</sup>. octogesimi octavi, unde me bene teneo pacatum.

In cujus rei testimonium præsentibus litteris quietæ clamacionis sigillum meum apposui.

Datum apud Gordun, die martis proxima ante festum sancti Barnabi apostoli, anno graciæ .M<sup>o</sup>. cc<sup>o</sup>. octogesimo nono.

## XXI.

Transcribed from the Harleian Charter, 43 B. 11, *Dated* 12 April 1290.

OMNIBUS Christi fidelibus præsens scriptum visuris vel audituris, Willelmus Comyn, dominus de Kirkintolache, æternam in [Domino] salutem.

Noverit universitas vestra me recepisse per dominum Hugonem de Baliel, vicecomitem de Lanerke, viginti marcas bonorum et legalium sterlingorum pro feodo nostro terminorum pentecostis et sancti Martini, anno Domini .M. cc. lxxx<sup>o</sup>. nono. In cujus rei testimonium has litteras nostras quietæ clamacionis eidem domino Hugoni fieri fecimus patentes.

Datum apud Mauhan die Jovis proxima post octabas paschæ anno Domini .M<sup>o</sup>. cc<sup>o</sup>. nonogesimo.

<sup>1</sup> William, eldest son of John fourth lord Cumyn.



## XXII.

Extract from the Fine Roll of the 17 Edw. I. m. 15, *Dated* 28 Jan. 1289.

De terris Willelmi de Douglas capiendis in manum regis.

CUM Alianora, quæ fuit uxor Willelmi de Ferariis defuncti, qui de rege tenuit in capite, post mortem prædicti Willelmi viri sui ad curiam regis accedens rationabiliter dotem suam, quæ eam contigit de libero tenemento quod fuit prædicti Willelmi in regno regis, sibi pecierit assignari; et eadem Alianora, facta sibi assignacione de dote prædicta, sacramentum, prout moris est in regno regis prædicto, præstiterit quod se sine licentia regis non maritaret, et postmodum se usque in regnum Scociæ diverterit pro rationabili dote sua ipsam contingente de libero tenemento quod fuit prædicti viri sui in eodem regno petitura, Willelmus de Duglas dum prædicta Alianora<sup>1</sup> in manerio Elenæ la Zusche<sup>2</sup> de Trauernent in eodem regno Scociæ moram fecit, dotem suam prædictam expectando, ad manerium prædictum cum equis et armis et multitudine armatorum accessit, et ipsam ibidem vi et contra voluntatem suam rapuit, et ulterius in idem regnum Scociæ abduxit, et eam ibidem detinet in præjudicium regis et contemptum, ac coronæ et dignitatis regis læsionem manifestam, prout ex fidedignorum relatu rex didicit.

Rex super præmissis remedium, prout decet, volens adhiberi, mandavit vicecomiti Northumbriæ quod omnes terras et tenementa, bona et catalla prædicti Willelmi in balliva sua sine dilacione capiat in manum regis, et ea salvo custodiri faciat donec rex aliud inde præceperit, ita quod de exitibus inde provenientibus regi respondeat ad scaccarium suum; et diligenter et caute et circumspecte investigari faciat si prædictus Willelmus alicubi in balliva sua possit inveniri; et ipsum ubicunque in balliva sua inveniri contigit, in eadem arestari et in priona regis salvo custodiri faciat, donec rex aliud inde præceperit.

T. Edmundo, etc.

Apud Westm̄ xxviii die Januarii.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> For the manner in which these ladies were connected see *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 688.

## XXIII.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 31. *Dated 7 April, 1299.*

De prisonibus captis in Scocia, deliberandis.

REX venerabili in Christo patri A. eadem gracia Dunelm. episcopo, et dilectis et fidelibus suis Johanni de Britannia, et Willelmo le Latimer seniori, salutem.

Attendentes ad nos in Anglia Maria, quæ fuit uxor Willelmi filii Warini,<sup>1</sup> et alii amici prisonum nostrorum in Scocia, necnon aliquorum de Scocia in Anglia detentorum, nobis supplicarunt ut prisonos illòs hinc inde corpus pro corpore valeant liberari. Nos igitur considerantes bonum et fidele servicium quod prædictus Willelmus, et dilectus et fidelis noster Marmeducus de Twenge,<sup>2</sup> et alii prisonos in Scocia detenti, nobis ante hæc tempora impenderunt, et diutinum imprisonmentum, ac alia varia dampna et gravamina quæ pro nobis sustinuerunt, et adhuc sustinent hiis diebus, et eorum statui pio compacientes affectu, volumus et concedimus, et vobis tribus vel duobus quos præsentis esse contigerit, damus plenariam potestatem ad tractandum cum illis de Scocia quos negocium illud tangit, super deliberacione dictorum prisonum de utraque parte in forma subscripta facienda; videlicet, Willelmus filius Warini pro Henrico de Seintcler, Marmaducus de Twenge pro Johanne de Moubray, Robertus le Conestable pro Erturo de Dunhou, Willelmus filius Glay pro Johanne de Curry, Johannes de Kalintir pro Reginaldo le Chen, Willelmus de Ros pro Willelmo de Cathcart, Petrus de Donewy pro quodam armigero domini Ertury de Dunhou, Walterus de Thorntone pro quodam armigero domini .W. de Cathcart, Stephanus le Clerk pro Gilberto Mac Xpi, Galfridus de Middenhale pro Willelmo de Anegos, vel sub condicione meliori si fieri valeat, prout vestra discrecio tam pro nobis quam pro dictis prisonibus nostris melius viderit faciendum.

Et ideo vobis mandamus quod istud negocium in vos assumentes, dictam ordinacionem, ad cicius et melius quod poteritis, faciatis.

Et negocium illud cum per vos, ut præmittitur, fuerit ordinatum, nobis

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Scot.*, i. 48.

<sup>2</sup> *Hemingf.*, i. 128.

inde, et ad quos dies et loca dicti prisiones nostri liberandi sunt venturi, et ad quos dies et loca dictos prisiones de Scocia mittere debeamus pro deliberacione dictorum prisonum hinc inde facienda, sub sigillis vestris distincte et aperte constare faciatis. Et nos secundum quod ad mandaveritis ad vos dictos prisiones de Scocia transmittemus.

*In cujus, etc.*

Teste rege apud Westm', vij. die April'.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 30. *Dated 7 April, 1299.*

De protectione.

AMICIA, quæ fuit uxor Willelmi de Sancto Claro,<sup>1</sup> quæ de licencia regis moratur in com' de Erdenburgh<sup>2</sup> in Scocia, habet litteras regis de protectione simplices, sine clausa, per biennium duraturas.

*Præsente, etc.*

Teste rege apud Westm', vij. die Aprilis, per ipsum regem.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 30. *Dated 10 April, 1299.*

De salvo conductu.

REX omnibus ballivis, *etc.* salutem.

Sciatis quod suscepimus in protectionem et defensionem nostram, necnon et in salvum et securum conductum, dilectam nobis Mariam de Argayl, uxorem dilecti et fidelis nostri Willelmi filii Warini, pro nobis in Scocia imprisonati, in eundo versus partes Scociæ, ibidem morando et inde redeundo.

Et ideo vobis mandamus quod eidem Mariæ aut hominibus suis in eundo versus partes prædictas, ibidem morando et inde redeundo, ut prædictum est, *etc.*

*In cujus, etc.*

Usque ad festum ascensionis Domini proximo futurum duratur'.

Teste rege apud Westm', x die Aprilis.

Per ipsum regem.

<sup>1</sup> *Douglas's Peerage*, ii. 336.

<sup>2</sup> Sic.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 30. *Dated 10 . . . . 1299.*

De præsentacione.

HENRICUS DE GRAYSTOK<sup>f</sup> habet litteras regis de præsentacione ad ecclesiam de Aberbuthenot<sup>f</sup>, vacantem, et ad donacionem regis spectantem, racione episcopatus sancti Andree vacantis, et in manu regis existentis. Et deriguntur litteræ custodi spiritualitatis episcopatus prædicti.

In ejus, *etc.*

.. Teste rege apud Carliolum x die Semt'.<sup>1</sup>

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 20. *Dated 8 July and 20 August, 1299.*

De salvo conductu.

LE ROY a touz nos ministres e feaus as queus cestes lettres vendront, saluz.

Come nous eoms entendu que levesque de seint Andreu, les abbez de Melros et de Jeddeworth, Johan de Soules, cheualer, e autres nos enemys Descoce sont ja venuz en Flandres, apparaillez pur aler en Escoce, e qil se mettront en mere au Dam, ou pres dilueques; e nous vodrioms molt, pur lonoure e pur profit de nous e de nostre roiaume, mettre empechement en leur passage, e le destorner a nostre poere;

Nous mandoms e diffendoms a vous toutz, e a chescon de vous, sur la foi que vous nous deuez e sur nostre greue forfaiture, que a William le Jctoure, mestre de la neef que est apele la neef seint Jorge, ne a ses compaignons, en alant, demorant, ou retornant, par mere ou par terre, pur ceste busoigne achevir, si come nous les avoms enchargiez, ne facez en leur persones ne en leur biens, ne faire ne suffrez, tant come en vous est, mal molester, desturber, ne nule manere de damage; eynz a coe faire leur soiez aidantz e consillantz en totes les bones maneres que vous porrez, come ceus qe nous avoms pris e pernomz en nostre sauf conduit, tant

<sup>1</sup> Such is the reading of the original; it is preceded and followed by writs dated upon the 10 of April at Canterbury, and upon the 12 of April at Westminster.

come il serrunt entendantz a ceste chose faire. E tant en facez qil se pensent loer de vous e que nous vous empensoms sauer bon gre.

En tesmoignance de queu chose nous avoms fait faire cestes nos lettres, a durer jusques al primer jour Daust, prochain avenir.

Donees a Cantirbire, le viij. jour de Juil.

Autieles lettres sont faites pur les souzescrites, cest asavoir, pur Beneit Charite, et Robert Pauly, mestres de la barge de Wynchelese; e Estiephne le Lung mestre de la coge seint Thomas de la Rye; a durer jusques a la seint Michel prochainement avenir.

Doñ a Wockingf, le xx jour Daust, per lettere du prive seal.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 20. Dated 16 July, 1299.

Pro Willelmo Fauconer.

REX omnibus ballivis, *etc.* ad quos, *etc.*, salutem.

Cum Willelmus comes de Ros, captus et detentus in priona turris nostre London, Willelmum Fauconer, valettum suum, ad partes Scocie de licencia nostra mittat, pro denariis ad expensa ejusdem comitis habendis, vobis mandamus quod eidem Willelmo le Fauconer in eundo versus partes prædictas, ibidem morando et inde redeundo, non inferatis, vel inferri permittatis, injuriam, *etc.*

In cujus, *etc.* dur' usque ad festum sancti Michaelis proximo futurum.

Teste rege apud Cantuar', xvj. die Julii, per ipsum regem, nuncio episcopo Dunelm.

Rot. Pat. 27 Ed. I. m. 20. Dated 16 July, 1299.

MARMADUCUS DE TWENGf, in obsequio regis in partibus Scocie per Scotos, inimicos et rebelles regis, captus, et ibidem in priona detentus, habet litteras regis de protectione, duraturas usque ad festum omnium sanctorum proximo futurum, cum clausa, volumus, *etc.*, et except' *etc.*

Præsente, *etc.*

Teste rege apud Cantuar', xvj. die Julii, per ipsum regem.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 20. Dated 18 July 1299.

De salvo et securo conductu.

REX omnibus vicecomitibus, ballivis et fidelibus suis ad quos, *etc.* salutem.

[1 Aug.] Cum per breve nostrum præcepimus vicario nostro Kanciae, quod Johannem Curry, militem Scotum captum, et in priona castri nostri Roffensis existentem, a constabulario castri illius recipiat, et eum usque Ebor' salvo et secure duci faciat, ita quod sit ibi citra festum beati Petri ad vincula proximo futurum ad ultimum, vicecomiti nostro Ebor' liberandum.

Vobis mandamus quod eidem vicecomiti Kanciae, vel ejus attorney, in ducendo prædictum Johannem versus Ebor', cum per partes vestras transitum fecerit, salvum et securum conductum, sumptibus ejusdem vicecomitis, habere faciatis, cum ab ipso vel ejus attorney fueritis super hoc requisiti.

In cujus, *etc.* usque ad prædictum festum dur'.

Teste rege apud Cantuar', xvij. die Julii.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 20. Dated 18 July 1299.

De præsentacione.

RANULPHUS DE BENTON habet litteras regis de præsentacione ad ecclesiam de Loworward,<sup>1</sup> vacantem, et ad dominum regem spectantem, et diriguntur litteræ episcopo sancti Andreae. In cujus, *etc.*

Teste rege apud Cantuar', xvij. die Julii.

Per ipsum regem, nuncio Nicholao Malemeyns.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 20. Dated 21 July 1299.

Pro Andrea le Cruir.<sup>1</sup>

REX omnibus ad quos, *etc.* salutem.

<sup>1</sup> Legerwood?

<sup>1</sup> Or Criur.

*Lochorward*

Quia accepimus per inquisitionem, quam per vicecomitem nostrum Berewici fieri fecimus, quod terram illam cum pertinenciis in Fuleden, quæ fuit Ricardi de Goldingham, rebellis et inimici nostri, et quæ per rebellionem ejusdem Ricardi in manu nostra existit, et eciam quæ extenditur ad viginti solidos per annum, dare possumus cuique voluerimus absque injuria alicui facienda.

Nos pro diutino et fideli servicio quod dilectus serviens noster Andreas le Cruir nobis impendit, dedimus et concessimus eidem Andreae, pro nobis et heredibus nostris, terram prædictam cum pertinenciis, habendam et tenendam ad totam vitam ejusdem Andreae de nobis et hæredibus nostris, per servicium octo denariorum nobis et heredibus nostris ad scaccarium nostrum Berewici per annum reddendorum, unam videlicet medietatem ad scaccarium nostrum paschæ, et aliam medietatem ad scaccarium nostrum sancti Michaelis. In cujus, *etc.*

Teste rege apud Chiltone, xxj. die Julii.

Rex omnibus ad quos, *etc.* salutem.

Sciatis quod commissimus dilecto servienti nostro Andreae le Cruir, terram illam cum pertinenciis quæ vocatur le Hospital in Hotoun,<sup>2</sup> et quam Willelmus le Procuratoure, inimicus et rebellis noster, tenuit ad terminum vitæ suæ de Willelmo de Morrauaia, et quæ, per rebellionem prædicti Willelmi le Procuratour ratione terrarum et tenementorum prædicti Willelmi de Morrauaia in manu nostra existencium, est in manu nostra, sicut per inquisitionem per vicecomitem nostrum de Rokesburgh, de mandato nostro, inde factam, et in cancellaria nostra retornatam, plenius nobis constat; habendum quamdiu nobis placuerit. Reddendo inde nobis per annum, ad scaccarium nostrum Berewici, viginti solidos, ad quos terra illa extenditur per annum, unam videlicet medietatem ad scaccarium nostrum paschæ, et aliam medietatem ad scaccarium nostrum sancti Michaelis, salvo semper jure prædicti Willelmi de Morrauaia in hac parte. In cujus, *etc.*

Teste rege ut supra.

<sup>2</sup> It appears from the *Rot. Scot.* i. 25, that upon 11 Sept. 1296, William, the guardian of the hospital of St. John of Hoton had done homage to Edward, and a precept ordering restitution of his lands was addressed to the sheriff of Roxborough.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 16. Dated 8 August 1299.

De licencia eligendi.

REX custodi monasterii de Kelsou et ejusdem loci conventui, salutem.

Attendens ad nos frater Thomas de Dunelm, commonachus vester, cum literis patentibus capituli vestri, nobis ex parte vestra humiliter supplicavit quod cum ecclesia vestra de Kelsou, per diutinam et spontaneam absenciam fratris Ricardi<sup>1</sup> nuper abbatis vestri, fidei nostræ et amicitia rebellis, nostrisque inimicis auxilium et consilium præbentis, pastoris sic solacio destituta, alium vobis eligendi in abbatem et pastorem vobis licenciam concedere dignemur.

Nos igitur precibus vestris in hac parte favorabiliter inclinati, licenciam illam vobis duximus concedendam, mandantes quod talem vobis eligatis in abbatem et pastorem, qui, Deo devotus, regimini ecclesiæ vestræ necessarius, nobisque et regno nostro utilis et fidelis existat. In cujus etc.

Teste rege apud Kenynton, viij. die Augusti, per ipsum regem.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 6. Dated 20 October 1299.

De temporalibus restituendis.

REX venerabili in Christo patri .R.<sup>2</sup> eadem gracia Glasguensi episcopo, salutem.

Sciatis quod electioni nuper factæ in ecclesia conventuali de Kelzhu, de fratre Thoma de Dunolm, monacho abbathiæ prædictæ in abbatem<sup>3</sup> illius loci, regium assensum adhibentes, cepimus fidelitatem præfati electi et temporalia prædictæ abbathiæ restituimus eidem de nostra gracia speciali. Et hoc vobis tenore præsentium significamus, ut ei munus benedictionis impendatis, si vobis placuerit, et a<sup>4</sup> fueritis requisiti. In cujus etc.

Teste rege apud Westmonasterium, xx die Octobris.

<sup>1</sup> He and the convent performed homage to Edward, 20 August, 1296. *Monast. Ann.* p. 89.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Wischard.

<sup>3</sup> No notice of this individual is to be found in *Morton's Monastic Annals*, p. 89.

<sup>4</sup> Sic; but another copy upon m. 8. reads, correctly—et ab ipso fueritis—,



Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 2. Dated 1 Nov. 1299.

Pro Johanne de Hastyng<sup>e</sup>

Rex omnibus ad quos *etc.* salutem.

Inspeximus quoddam scriptum, ad modum cirograffi, inter Johannam de Clare, comitissam de Fiff,<sup>1</sup> et dilectum et fidelem nostrum Johannem de Hastingf, dominum de Bergeueneye, confectum, in hæc verba.

A touz ceux qe cest present escrit orront ou verront, Johanne de Clare, contesse de Fiff, saluz en Dieu. Sache vestre vniversite, qe com jeo fuesse tenuz a mons' Johan de Hastingf, seignur de Berueneye, en nef centz et seissauntf marz desterlings, come peert per vne lettre obligatorie qe levantdit mons' Johan ad de moi; et su de noun poer alauantдите dette paer, per la greuance de la guere Descoce, et dil rauisment Sir Herberd de Morham, qi mes biens e mes chateux moi rauist<sup>e</sup>; E jeo, Johane de Clare, contesse de Fif, ai eu resonable garnisement de leuandtit mons' Johan de Hastigf alauandtitf paiement faire, e jeo, en volunte a faire son gre, a fait les couenantes de suz escrites, le dýmeigne procheyn deuant la feste [25 Oct.] de tóutz seintz, en lan dil incarnacioun nostre Seignur, mil e deus centz, nonant e neeff. Ceo est asavoir, qe jeo, Johanne de Clare, contesse de Fiff, ei done, e graunte, e per cest escritf confirme a mons' Johan de Hastingf, seignur de Bergeueneye, pur avoir aquittance de lavandдите dette, mon maner de Glapthorne, oue tote les aportenantes, en conte de Norht, e Carltone oue les aportenantes en le conte de Nicole; ensemblement oue tote mes terres Descoce, cest asavoir, Strazhurd, Kimile et Loygiastre, oue les apurtenances, en conte de Pertf, e Konle, e Lunfanan, oue les apurtenances, en conte de Aberdene. Davoir e aténir totes les auandditf terres oue les apurtenances, com avant est dist, tote sa vie, rendant a moi, tot sa vie, pur les avanddites terres, chescun an, qatre vintz livres, a deus termes del an, cest a savoir, a la feste seint Johan le Baptistf aprest la facon de cest escritf qarante livres, et al Nowel procheint suant qarante livres. E issint dan en an, *etc.* A ices tesmoignes sire Erchen-

<sup>1</sup> Wife of Duncan, tenth earl of Fife, who was assassinated 25 Sept. 1288; upon the 26 June, 1292, she had permission from Edward to marry whom she would, *Rot. Scot.* i. 8. Her name does not appear in *Douglas's Peerage*, i. 575.

baud le Brun, sire Thomas Wale, sire Johan de Harecurt, cheualers, Johan de Walkingham, e Wauter Maunsel, e autres asetz. Donne a Westminster le jour e lan avant nometz.

Nos autem convencionem, donacionem et concessionem prædictas, ratas habentes et gratas, eas pro nobis et heredibus nostris, quantum in nobis est, concedimus et confirmavimus, sicut scriptum prædictum rationabiliter testatur. In cujus rei *etc.*

Teste rege apud Langeleye primo die Novembris; per ipsum regis nuncium Ottone de Grandisono.

Rot. Pat. 27 Edw. I. m. 3. Dated 16 November 1299.

De consulendo et auxiliando Ricardo Siward et magistro Ricardo de Abyndone, in partibus Vallis Anandi.

REX universis et singulis fidelibus suis de partibus Vallis Anandi, ad quos, *etc.* salutem.

Cum assignaverimus dilectos et fideles nostros, Ricardum Siward et magistrum Ricardum de Abindone, ad ordinandum et providendum de secura custodia clausi extra castrum de Loghmaban palicio firmati, de consilio et auxilio vestro usque in quindecim dies post festum nativitatis Domini proximo futuri, prout eorum discrecioni et circumspeccioni melius videbitur, expedire.

Vobis mandamus rogantes in fide et dilectione quibus nobis tenemini, firmiter injungendo, quod præfatis Ricardo, Ricardo, et eorum alteri, in omnibus quæ ad prædictam custodiam pertinent, cum equis et armis et toto posse vestro, consulentes et auxiliantes sitis, quociens necesse fuerit, et ab eis vel eorum altero super hoc ex parte nostra fueritis requisiti. Et hoc sicut de vobis specialiter confidemus et honorem et commodum nostrum diligitis, nullatenus omittatis.

Teste rege apud Ebor', xvj. die Novembris.

---

## XXIV.

It is probable that the following document contains a portion of those regulations for the government of Scotland which were issued by Edward the First, after the deposition of John Baliol. The age of the manuscript from which they are transcribed favours the supposition, as it appears to have been written towards the close of the thirteenth century, and there is no other event in the history of Scotland to which they can be referred with so much probability.

They are transcribed from the Cottonian MS. Vespasian, F. vij. fol. 2.

Ces sont les articles que sont amendes par le roy Dengleterre en la terre Descoce devant son departir par le conseil de les bones gentz Descoce.

Adeprimes, que seinte eglise et seinte religion soient meynutenues et gardies, et que nul desormes ne herberge ne mo . . . de religion, ne en lor granges, ne en meisons des persons de seinte eglise, ne gentz, ne chevaux, ne chiens eyant sojornantz en lor meisons si ce ne soit par lor requeste ou lour bone volunte, horspris lor patrons et lor avoez, que en tieu manere soient receuz a lor venir que les meisons ne soient outre reison chargez ; et que nul au manoir de riche hommes, chevalers, vavasors, et de autre bone gentz herbergent ne demoergent, si ce ne soit par la priere ou le conge des seignurages des lieux. Et sil coviegne par necessete, par acheison de ce que hom ne poirra atteyndre a ville marchande que leur herberge ne autres meisons ou en altre terre, que nul ne pringe rien sanz la volunte de ceux a qui les biens sont.

Et que nul desormes, riche ne poure, ne prigne cariage ou prises en autrie terre fois quen lour terre demeyne, ou en lor fidz demeyne en terre de lor franks hommes, sil ne facent prises paieez meyntenant solonc la value des choses, sicomme est avant dit. Ne ke nul ne soit afforce de ses biens vendre forsqua sa volunte, et sil rien prigne quil paye an grie le vendour.

Et que nul par avoerie de grantz seignours de la terre ne chargent les mesne gentz du pays por herberger ne por viandes demander, sil ne soit messenger ou corur le roy, a boiste portant, ou altre qui soit de lour comissance, et de lor amister, que hom lor voille recevoir de grie.

Et que nul desormes ne reteigne homme de male fame en son service ne desoubz li, sil ne voille por ses fetz respondre ou faire le lay suffisant.

Et que nul desormes ne destourbe les ministres le roy, ne dautre bone gentz de la terre, a faire lor office solonc les lays de la terre.

Et que nul ne recette mesfeisantz en sa terre ne les sueffre en sa terre demorer, eins en face sa terre voider, sil ne vueille de tot estre responant de lor fetz, ou faire la loy suffisant.

Endorsed,

Ascuns articles amendees per le roi Dengleterre pur la terre Descoce.

---

XXV.

From the Charter designated L. F. C. ix. Dated 15 November, 1290.

UNIVERSIS ad quorum noticiam præsens scriptum pervenerit, Johannes de Baliol, heres regni Scociæ, salutem.

Noveritis quod cum nuper dederi[mus], concesserimus, et per cartam nostram confirmaverimus, dilecto domino Antonio, Dei gracia Dunelmensi episcopo, manerium de Werke in Tynda[le] in comitatu Northumbriæ, et manerium de Penrethe, et omnia alia maneria, terras et tementa, cum pertinenciis suis, quæ nobilis vir Alex[ander] rex Scottorum tenuit in comitatu Cumberland, volumus et concedimus pro nos et heredibus nostris, quod si dominus Edward[us] rex Angliæ hujusmodi donacionem ratam non habuerit et acceptam, nos eidem Antonio et heredibus suis quingentas ma[rcas] in regno Scociæ in loco competenti dabimus, et per cartam nostram confirmabimus, per consideracionem et æstimacionem viro[rum] legalium æstimatas.

Ad quæ omnia fideliter facienda et complenda, obligamus nos, heredes nostros, et omnes terras nobis obvenientes ratione successionis in regno Scociæ supradicto.

In cujus rei testimonium præsentī scripto, in modum cyrographi con-

<sup>1</sup> A hand a little later has added above this endorsement the word "escript."

fecto, cujus una pars pene nos et alia pars residet penes episcopum supradictum, sigilla nostra alternatim sunt apposita.

Datum apud Gatesheved, xvij. kalendas Decembris, anno Domini M. cc. nonagesimo.

## XXVI.

The account of the events connected with the battle of Dunbar, as here narrated, is extracted from the chronicle of Bartholomew de Cotton, a monk of Norwich, and a contemporaneous writer. That manuscript from which the text is transcribed, is, apparently, of the close of the thirteenth century, certainly not later than the end of the reign of Edward the First, but it is, unfortunately, so very incorrect, that in more than one instance it has defied conjectural emendation. Still, however, the information which it furnishes is in some points novel and valuable, and its age gives it an especial recommendation.

MS. Cott. Nero C. v. fol. 241.

Anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>. cc<sup>o</sup>. nonagesimo sexto, dominus rex cum exercitu suo cepit villam et castrum de Berewyk super Tued', iij kalendas Aprilis, [30 March] occisis in ea civitate circa vij. milia virorum.

Eodem anno, .viij idus Aprilis, rex Scociæ, pro se et omnibus tenentibus [6 April] terram quaecunque in Anglia, homagium suum regi Angliæ reddidit per litteram in hæc verba. Magnifico [etc.]<sup>1</sup>

Domino autem rege Angliæ apud Berwyk, pro reparacione et fortificatione fossatorum ac murorum villæ ejusdem, morante, Scotti, scilicet domini de Ros, de Menethet, de <sup>2</sup> Hastel', comites; Ricardus <sup>2</sup> Sywyd, Willelmus de Sancto Claro, Johannes Comyn filius Johannis comitis de Badenhagh', Willelmus de Mo'rs <sup>2</sup> et Radulfus frater ejus, barones; et alii quam plures milites, Angliam ingressi sunt, plures villas combusserunt, ac homines, mulieres, pueros occiderunt, et alia plura mala perpetraverunt, inter quas combustas de Correbrugg', Higliclesham <sup>2</sup> et prio-

<sup>1</sup> As in *Hemingford*, p. 92, and therefore not printed here.

<sup>2</sup> Sic m. s. It has been thought unnecessary to correct the palpable errors of the text in this, and in several other instances.

ratum ejusdem extiterunt. Quibus regressis in Scociam, una cum domino Roberto de <sup>3</sup>Hehe, quem rex Franciæ H'anne cinxit cingulo militari, et filio domini Ricardi Sýward; militibus, et pluribus aliis viris Scociæ, ac appropinquantibus castrum de Dumbaŕ, comitis Patricii constanter amici, cum rege nostro una cum filio ipsius tunc temporis existente, ipsi in castro dimissi simulate a rege nostro auxilium implorantes, statim illud [22 April] castrum dictis Scotis in vigilia sancti Georgii reddiderunt, regeque nostro [23 April] reddicionem hujusmodi ignorante. In festo sancti Georgii rex noster duo milia equorum coopertorum, cum quadriginta vexillis et multorum peditis, castrum prædictum, quod distat ab Berewyco per .xx. miliaria, pro oppressione castri hujus removenda mandavit; in cujus progressu rex noster filium comitis Patricii novo cinxit cingulo militari. Sed Scoti partem exercitus venire videntes comitibus, baronibus supradictis, una cum pluribus aliis militibus et potentibus remanentibus in castro prædicto, tam per mare quam per terram per nostros obsessiss, in fugam bene ad [27 April] quinque miliaria retrorsum abierunt. Caterum, quinto kalendas Maii, cum octingentis equis coopertis rex noster villam exiens prædictum se versus castrum festinavit prædictum, quo eciam die mane obsessi prædicti cogitantes perspicacius de liberacione eorum, dominos Warinum Warrwyke comitem, ac Hugonem le Despenser, et alii nostri exercitus majores rogaverunt, ut dominum Robertum prædictum ad regem Scottorum, pro ipsius consilio requirendo, possent licite demandare, pro quo dominos de Menethet et Edmundum Comýn de Hýlbride,<sup>4</sup> ipsa petitione primitus audita, in nostrorum manibus obsides tradiderunt. Q'ui dominus rex Scociæ ejusdem diei post prandium cum equitaturis quingentis et quadraginta milibus peditum est regressus, de quibus dictus Robertus de Hehe, et dominus Patricius de Graham, miles strenuus, et Thomas filius Wilhelmi de Sancto Claro, qui vexillum regis Scociæ deferebat, qui etiam Thomas per duos dies antea sumsit ordinem militum, et alii ad minus decem milia, gladio perierunt, equis quadraginta lucratis cæteris illico in

<sup>3</sup> Another manuscript history of the same event, in the British Museum, which has come under the observation of the Editor since the present page was in type, contains the following variations, certainly in one instance the correct reading:—"cum domino Roberto de Ketingham, quem rex Franciæ *illo anno* cingulo anxerat militari."

<sup>4</sup> Sic M.S.

fugam conversis, domino Johanni de Sumeruille excepto, qui tunc temporis captus fuit. Die quinto crastino, scilicet quarto kalendas Maii, [28 April] domino rege nostro villam de Dumbar appropinquante prædictam, dicti tres comites et triginta ad minus milites, baronibus exceptis præscriptis, nec non centum et quatuor scutiferi cum eisdem, regi nostro suæ regie voluntati et castrum prædictum, planctu lacrimabili, reddiderunt. Præterea, domino nostro rege, post reddicionem castri de Dumbar, apud nobile manerium, quod fuit regis Scociæ, de Hadingtone, cum suo exercitu toto residente, reddita sunt ei .vij. castra et villa quædam ad voluntatem suam; videlicet, villa et castrum de Rokesburghe per dominum Jacobum Senescallum Scociæ, tunc custodem ejusdem castri, item castrum et villa de Geddeuuarthe, et castrum quod vocatur Hermitagium de Soules, et alia . . . .<sup>5</sup> Comes de Leuenas, prædictus Jacobus, et Johannes de Soules, se ad pacem et voluntatem domini nostri regis postmodum reddiderunt, et dominus noster rex cum dominis Albanensi episcopo, comite Selandiæ, Johanne de Griliaco, Ottone de Grandissono et exercitu suo toto, apud Rokesburgh festum pentecostate sollempnizavit. [13 May] Fuerunt autem capti apud Dumbar tres comites, scilicet de Ros, comes de Arsel', comes de Menyth', barones et milites circa triginta sex, valetti circa .c. qui omnes in Angliam captivi ducti sunt, et in diversis locis carceribus mancipati fuerunt. Et in prædicto bello apud Dumbar interfecti x milia et quinquaginta duo, computati per dominos Patricium et Johannem de Bonestede, per præceptum domini regis. Postea dominus rex Angliæ transivit mare Scotticum ad cives Scociæ, videlicet Sancti Johannis, Sancti Andreæ, Aberdene, Muros, et omnes alii reddiderunt se ad pacem domini regis. Postea rex Scociæ et alii magnates venerunt ad pacem regis et ad suam voluntatem, et rex Scociæ reddidit se ad<sup>5</sup> regnum suum, et dominus rex Angliæ misit regem Scociæ Londonias, et postea statuit parliamentum suum apud Berwyk in octavis assumptionis beatæ [1 Sept.] Mariæ virginis, et ibidem constituit dominum comitem Warennæ custodem totius Scociæ nomine suo, et dominum Hugonem de Cressingham thesaurarium Scociæ, dominum Walterum Amundham cancellarium, dominum Petrum de Dunwyc' excaetorem, et alios plures ministros statuit.

<sup>5</sup> No aid can be gained from the annals referred to in the note on the last page.

## XXVII.

It is to be regretted that the following curious document is mutilated in the very point which would throw the most satisfactory light upon its date and design. It appears, however, to contain the reasons advanced to induce Edward the Third to set aside, not only the claim of David de Brus, but even of Edward de Baliol, and to secure the crown of Scotland for himself. Upon the weight of these arguments the present is no place to comment.

It is transcribed from the coteremporaneous copy in the Cottonian M.s. *Vespasian, F. vij. fol. 7. b.*

. . . . .  
dend' eis omnes rationes et eas tendentes ad finem excludendi tam domino [Edwardo de Balio]lo et ejus heredibus et assignatis quibuscunque, quam domino Daud de Bruis et suis heredibus et ass[ignatis] . . . . petendi superioritatem in terra Scociæ prædicta, et ad alios fines supradictos.

Quam ad rationes et ca[usas] præsentis guerræ Scociæ per quendam clericum assignato in parlamento apud Eboracum anno regni dicti domini nostri sexto, in consulendo super quadam quæstione de jure ipsius domini nostri, et dominorum Edwardi et Daud prædictorum, in terra Scociæ prædicta assignentur ex hac parte.


MAGIS JUSTA. In primis quo ad justiciam: apparere potest ex eo quod hujus guerræ dicti avi ipsius domini nostri in curia Romana erant approbatæ propter hujus rationes et causas ibidem assignatas per procuratores et nuncios supra dictos; et ex eo quod clerici de licencia dicti regis Angliæ ad episcopatus vacantes in terra Scociæ electi, et per ipsum regem summis pontificibus præsentati, ad ipsius præsentacionem admissi erant, confirmati et consecrati, et ad dictum regem cum litteris apostolicis remissi pro eorum temporalibus ab ipso rege recipiendis, et debitis sibi juramentis præstandis, ratione superioritatis suæ in terra prædicta, secundum formam in dicta curia Romana observatam in electionibus archiepiscoporum et aliorum exemptorum regni Angliæ et terræ Hebernæ.

Item, ex eo quod summi pontifices propter hujus rationes et causas



dicto regi Angliæ, et tam episcopis et cæteris personis ecclesiasticis quam nobilibus regni Angliæ et aliis secularibus quibuscunque, eidem regi Angliæ consilio et auxilio adhærentibus in guerris suis prædictis, absolutionis beneficium concesserunt ab omnibus dampnis personis ecclesiasticis in corporibus et bonis per ipsos datis in guerris supradictis, et aliis peccatis, *etc.*

Item, quo ad necessitatem : apparere potest ex eo quod hujus antiquæ NECESSARIA. guerræ factæ erant ad retinendum et conservandum terras et jura coronæ Angliæ perpetuo annexa, et patrimonio regum Angliæ incorporata, et leges et consuetudines regni Angliæ, ad quarum conservacionem idem Angliæ rex per juramentum suum in coronacione sua præstitum, et nobiles regni sui prædicti, et cæteri vassalli sui sibi in guerris suis servicia debentes ratione feodorum quæ tenebant ab eodem, nec non et ratione homagii et fidelitatis juramenti dicto regi præstiti pro feodis supradictis, tanta necessitate erant astricti quod prædictus rex sine hujus juramenti sui læsione, nec prædicti nobiles et ceteri hujus servicia debentes, sine hujus feodorum amissione seu læsione juramentorum homagii et fidelitatis prædictorum, abstinere non poterant a guerris supradictis.

Item, quo ad utilitatem : apparere potest ex eo quod hujus guerræ UTILIS. antiquæ factæ erant ad conversanda universaliter hujus jura coronæ Angliæ, et leges et consuetudines et judicia supradicta, et præsens guerra non <sup>1</sup>

Item, quo ad honestatem : apparere potest ex eo quod avus dicti domini HONESTA. nostri in hujus guerris suis Scociæ, tam ultra mare Scociæ quam citra, rex et dominus superior erat nominatus, et hujus superioritatis occasione gardiæ et escaetæ, et omnia jura regalia in terra Scociæ prædicta, ad ipsum pertinebant, et omnes pœnas et forisfacturas corporales et alias quas-cunque incolis ter[ræ] Scociæ remittere potuit de de<sup>2</sup> plenitudine suæ regiæ potestatis, et comites et barones et alios regni sui Angliæ sibi in guerris suis Walliæ, Vasconia et Scociæ adhærentes, et alios benemeritos remunerare, et eorum benevolenciam adquire, feoda proditorum suorum in terra Scociæ, et alia emolumenta sibi hujus superioritatis suæ ratione

<sup>1</sup> Apparently a reference to some other document or sheet where the article is continued.

<sup>2</sup> Sic m.s.

adquisita eis donodando. Set idem dominus noster, quo ad præsentem guerram suam, ultra mare Scociæ modo simili facere non potest, nec rex nec dominus nec<sup>3</sup> superior dictæ terræ nominari, de quo dolendum est. Set Gallici et Scotti ipsum nominant stipendiarium,<sup>4</sup> et aliter alias secretius exprimendum, prout continetur in rotulo de articulis proponitis ex parte Daud de Bruis, et prælatorum communitatis regni Scociæ pro remedio habendo a summo pontifice contra dominum nostrum regem prædictum, in quo nominatur tyrannus, etc.

SECURA.

Item, ad securitatem consideranda sunt infrascripta, et alia alias secretius exprimenda.

Inprimis, guerræ et exheredacionis pericula et alia dampna avo domini nostri regis, et nationi Anglicanæ quondam iminencia in confœderacione inita inter Franciæ regem et Scotos, anno gratiæ .M°. cc°. nonagesimo quinto,<sup>5</sup> et in aliis confœderacionibus initis inter dictum dominum Franciæ regem et alios dictæ nationis Angliæ inimicos, et in secretis tractatibus habitis inter ipsos, et in literis prodicionis Thomæ de Turbeluille<sup>6</sup> et aliorum proditorum regis Angliæ prædicti, una cum hujus prædictorum confessionibus super quibusdam ordinacionibus factis ad finem universalis exheredacionis et destruccionis dicti regis Angliæ, et nationis Anglicanæ prædictæ.

Item, decem vel undecim causæ per dictum regem Angliæ et ejus consiliarios solito assignatæ in tractando de negociis prædictis, propter quas idem rex Angliæ et ejus consilarii magis timere solebant hujus pericula et dampna in præmissis iminencia omnibus aliis periculis et dampnis aliunde iminentibus ipsi regi Angliæ et nationi prædictæ, et contra quæ magis laborant remedia adhibere.

Et per quas apparere potest quod hujus rationes et causæ coram summis pontificibus quondam assignatæ, et guerræ super ipsis fundatæ et inchoatæ, ex hac parte tendebant manifeste, ad finem declarandi et conservandi jus coronæ Angliæ, quo ad omnimodam superioritatem terræ Scociæ prædictæ, et aliarum terrarum coronæ Angliæ perpetuo annexatarum, per judicia in curia Angliæ lata secundum leges et con-

<sup>3</sup> Added above the line.

<sup>4</sup> Edward III. is styled by *Hemingford* the "stipendarius" of Edward Baliol, p. 275.

<sup>5</sup> *Fœdera*, ii. 695.

<sup>6</sup> *Hemingf.*, p. 58.

suetudines regni Angliæ prædicti, et ad præcludendum Scotis et aliis quibuscunque nacionis Anglicanæ inimicis viam continuandi eorum prosecutionem in processibus, ad ipsorum instanciam in curia Romana inchoatis contra regem Angliæ prædictum, ad annullandum hujus judiciæ curiæ Anglicanæ prædictæ, ad compellendum dictum regem Angliæ per excommunicationis et interdicti sentencias ad supersedendum in hujus guerris suis terræ Scociæ prædictæ, et ad restituendum Scotis terras et bona per ipsum et suos in hujus guerris occupata, et ad excitandum hujus exheredaciones et eorum heredes ad insurgendum et guerram movendum contra regem Angliæ prædictum, et ad acquirendum eis et eorum confœderatis vias et colores intrandi regnum Angliæ ad finem universalis exheredacionis et destruccionis nacionis Anglicanæ prædictæ, secundum formam inter ipsos ordinatam in eorum confœderacionibus et secretis tractatibus supradictis.

Sed hujus rationes et causæ apud Eboracum nuper assignatæ, et præsens guerra Scociæ in quantum fundatur super ipsis, tendere videntur ad finem augmentandi pericula supradicta, et excludendi dominum nostrum regem et nobiles regni sui a defensionibus et remediis per eorum antecessores quondam ordinatis et observatis, ad ipsorum juramenta et jura coronæ Angliæ illæsa conservanda.

Item, considerandæ sunt confœderaciones per dominum regem initæ ad evitandum pericula et dampna supradicta.

In primis, confœderaciones initæ inter ipsum regem Angliæ et ducem et communitates Flandriæ, Barræ, Burgundiæ et Sebaudiæ, et alios nobiles de Alemannia et eorum heredibus, perpetue duraturæ, contra Franciæ regem et heredes ejusdem, anno gratiæ millesimo cc<sup>mo</sup>. nonagesimo sexto.

Item, confœderacio inita inter dictos Angliæ et Franciæ reges pro ipsis et eorum heredibus perpetuo duratura, contra omnes homines de mundo, ecclesia Romana et quibusdam certis personis hinc inde exceptis in litteris confœderacionis prædictæ.

Item, quinque causæ coram dictorum Angliæ et Franciæ regum commissariis, ex parte communitatis civitatum et villarum regni Franciæ apud Monstrolt assignatæ, anno gratiæ .ccc.<sup>mo</sup> sexto, per quas apparebat dicto regi Angliæ et ejus consiliariis, quod hujus confœderacio inter ipsum et

dictum regem Franciæ quo ad prædictum articulum in ipsa confœderacione contentum regi Angliæ vel ejus heredibus valere non poterat, ad finem evitandi aliqua ex periculis et dampnis supradictis, et specialiter contra Scotos propter eorum confœderacionem cum dicto Franciæ rege prius initam, a qua Franciæ reges recedere non poterant quoquo modo, propter aliquas confœderaciones subsequentes in contrarium factas.

Cætera magis periculosa hic deficiunt, ex causis alias secrecius exprimentis.

---

XXVIII.

The following account of the capture and execution of Wallace is transcribed from the Arundel MS. 220, fol. 287, b. From internal evidence the volume appears to have been written about the year 1320, or shortly after.

ANNO M. ccc. quinto, captus est Willelmus Waleys, qui primo fuit ribaldus et latro, et postea in guerra Scociæ factus miles a Scotis, et ductor eorum factus, intravit Northumbriam, quam pro magna parte combussit, sed etiam illam nobilem ecclesiam de Exilsham. Captus autem erat in domo cujusdam Rowe Ra per dominum Johannem de Menethet, et ductus Londonias per dominum Johannem de Segrave, ibique accepto judicio, ibique primo tractus tanquam traytour, postea suspensus tanquam latro, et vivus post deorsum dimissus decapitatus est tanquam forbannitus, deinde exentratus et viscera sua combusta sunt, sicut et ipse ecclesiam hominum et mulierum conbusserat. Post hoc in quatuor partes divisus, sicut et ipse gentem Scottorum voluit a rege suo Edwardo divisisse, caputque ejus suspensum est Londoniis super pontem, manus dextra super pontem apud Novum Castrum super Tynam ultra cloacas communes, pes dexter apud Berewyk, manus sinistra apud Strivelyn, et pes sinister apud Perth, id est villam Sancti Johannis.

---

## XXIX.

Notes transcribed from a chronicle apparently written about the year 1325,  
forming part of the Cottonian MS. Vitellius, A x.

M.CCC.XXij. EODEM anno rex contra Scottos totum exercitum movit, ut eos per- Fol. 16. b.  
petuo sibi subjiceret, circa festum sancti Petri ad vincula, et cum iidem [1 Aug.]  
venissent apud abbaciam de Meauros morati sunt, et ne ultra procederent  
prohibit; et sic fraudulentè rex deceptus, fame nimia hominum xl. m'.  
de exercitu regis perierunt, et fugit de manu Scottorum, quem insecuti  
sunt Scotti usque Eboracum, et patriam ceperunt et destruxerunt, et  
insultum regi fecerunt, et in fugam verterunt, et spolia multa ceperunt,  
et dominum Johannem de Britannia, comitem Richemundiæ, ceperunt, et  
multos interfecerunt. Hæc apud Biland facta sunt in festo xl. m'. vir- [21 Octob.]  
ginum; et de eodem prælio fugerunt quinque comites, videlicet, Maras-  
call', Kanciæ, Banebrok,<sup>1</sup> de Mar, et Asselle, ad civitatem Ebor'.

M.CCC.XXiv. Eodem anno circa festum sancti Andreae rex confirmavit treugas inter Fol. 17. b.  
Scottos et Anglos per .xij. annos futuros. [30 Nov.]

M.CCC.XXv. Circa festum sanctorum Philippi et Jacobi, apud Portesmuthe fecit [1 May]  
transfretare in Vasconiam dominum Johannem, comitem de Garrenna, et  
dominum de Assell', et Willelmum de Ros et alios totius regni nobiles,  
quos habuit suspectos, contra eorum voluntatem, cum quadragintis arma-  
torum et iiij m' peditum electorum, ad resistendum regi Franciæ.

## XXX.

Endenture between Edward Baliol and Sir Richard Talbot<sup>2</sup> concerning the cus-  
tody of the castle of Kildrummy, dated 17 February 1333-4, transcribed  
from the charter designated L. F. C. xij, in the British Museum.

CESTE endenture faite par entre tres honourable prince Edward, par la  
grace de Dieu roy Descoce dune part, et Richard Thaleboth chevalier

<sup>1</sup> Pembrok.

<sup>2</sup> *Dugdale's Baronage*, i. 326, 327.

dautre part, tesmoigne comme le dit roy ait greante au dit chevalier son alliet delivrer hors de son baille au dit chevalier le chastel de Kyldromy, o les appartenances, ainsi que le dit chevalier soblige quil ne sera en nulle querelle encontre le dit roy, ne contre lonnour et profit de son royalme, se ne soit pour la querelle et la liegence du roy Dengleterre. Et aussi le dit chevalier sassent et oblige comme . . . par devers le dit roy Descoce, que le dit chastel de Kyldromy serra tous jours prest au dit roy Descoce, sans estre denee en nulle besoinge ou mester que lavant dit Roy ayt en rescept pour son corps en le dit chastel.

En tesmoignance de quelles chozes les parties avant dites entrechaingablement a ceste endentre ont mis leurs seelz. Escripte a Edemburgh le .xvij. jour de Fevrier, lan de grace Mil. ccc. trente et trois.

---

XXXI.

Early in the year 1336, Philip de Valois, king of France, formed extensive preparations for invading England, ostensibly for the purpose of aiding David de Bruse, then in exile.<sup>1</sup> Intelligence of this fact reached Edward in the beginning of February, and he in consequence issued various writs, dated the 10th of that month, relative to the defence of his coasts.<sup>2</sup> Having, with his usual energy and decision, arranged all for the security of the south of England, he considered his presence necessary in Scotland. He arrived at Newcastle about the 11th of June,<sup>3</sup> and crossing the borders with a very small retinue he appeared at Perth before Baliol was aware that he had quitted the South.<sup>4</sup> From Perth he made an inroad through the more northern districts, and having plundered the country without opposition, he returned to England.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Chron. of Lanercost, MS. Cott. Claud. D vii. f. 227. b.*

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Scot., i. 402. Fœd., iii. 687.*

<sup>3</sup> Upon the 23 July he gave the minorites of York the sum of 14 shillings and eightpence on account of the expense incurred by them in entertaining him upon the 8th of that month, when he was on his way to Scotland. *MS. Cott. Nero c.vij. f. 212.*

<sup>4</sup> *Chron. of Lanercost, ut supra.*

<sup>5</sup> *Hemingf., p. 278 ; Chron. of Lanercost, f. 228.*

The present letter contains a valuable account of the movements of the French king, and of the equipment, plans, and number of the force which he intended to employ against Edward. The information which it gives relative to the capture of Perth is entitled to especial notice. Its allusions to continental affairs are curious, and have rendered necessary the notes which have been appended.

It is to be regretted that it contains no information to show to whom, or by whom, it was written. No signature is affixed, and it cannot be decided whether any endorsement exists, as the reverse of the vellum is pasted down into a book; it however has every appearance of being an original. It is, unfortunately, in several places defaced and damaged, which will account for the lacunæ.

MS. Cott. Vesp. F. vij. fol. 10. *Dat.* York 19 June [1336.]

REX Franciæ fuit in Lure in medio quadragesimæ, et extra ivit tam [10 March] secrete cum papa<sup>6</sup> quod nullus percipere potuit eorum consilium, sed ad instanciam regis papa concessit gratiam multis tunc in curia existentibus. Et postea in pascha rex sececit Lugd', et ibidem habuit tractatum cum Scottis, et promisit eis totum posse suum ad conducendum David de Bruys in Scociam, ita quod multi dicunt sunt apud Harflour et Lure in Normannia. ij.<sup>m</sup> et ccc naves, in quorum qu. . . . . majus et minus continentur hominum armatorum .xj.<sup>xx</sup> Et sunt xxx. galeæ foiree [ro]boratæ ita quod nulla navis possit eis resistere. Insuper apud Lure . . . . fuerunt compo . . . balistæ et scutellata ad cooperiendum tres armatos, et sunt balistarii circa x. milia, et bombacia alia cum platis ferreis circa xiiij.<sup>mii</sup> quæ vix penetrari possint per sagittas, lanceas, vel alias armaturas. Insuper, die annunciacionis beatæ Mariæ virginis naves plenæ armaturis [25 March] ductæ fuere in Normannia .ij.<sup>co</sup> et v. dolia quarellorum, et sunt conductores regis Franciæ ordinati dominus constabularius Franciæ, videlicet,

<sup>6</sup> Philip, with the kings of Bohemia and Navarre, went to Avignon to visit pope Benedict XII. for the purpose of dissuading him from returning to Rome. In consequence of a grant from his holiness, Philip levied great sums from his subjects, which may account for the extensive scale upon which he made his preparations against Edward. *L'Art*, i. 594, cf. 315.

dominus Mathæus de Try, dominus Thomas de Bertram; ductores in mari Johannes le Mir' de Hankeneys Hereuanie civis Parisien. Proponunt quod una pars exercitus arripet terram versus Portsmouth et alia pars versus Scociam applicando et . . . ubi . . . [B]alliolf arripuit.<sup>7</sup> Ductores de Scocia versus Angliam sunt dominus Alexander de Seton, magister Hen[ricus d]e Twynam clericus, Johannes Swecia armiger; assignati sunt dies arripiendi a die sanctæ crucis in Mayo proximo transacto.

[3 May]

Insuper omnes cissores subtiles Parisienses steterunt apud Lure per xv septimanas et sex dies, ad faciendum vexilla tam Anglica quam Gallica; et multi eorum fuerunt Anglici, Hybernici et Gallici, et quantum explorari poterint vel dixerint. Insuper multi venerunt de Almanniis, Brabantis, Frandranciis et soldariis ad regem Franciæ. Assignatus fuit dies et locus ubi exercitus Scottorum obviaret exercitum regis Franciæ, et sunt, ut æstimatur, cum convenerint .xl. millia armatorum. Et die sancti Marcæ venerunt rumores Parisien cum luctu, quod [cum] rex Franciæ fuit in mensa cum duce de Burgundia<sup>8</sup> in quodam castro Burgundiæ, supervenerunt de impro[viso] de partibus Almanniæ quidam exercitus magnus et combusserunt civitates et villas; præterea his auditis a rege Franciæ, ipse, una cum duce, fugit ad castrum quod<sup>9</sup> Marches [dicitur] et [reliq]uit cibaria, vasa, utensilia. Persecutores regis Franciæ sunt principales dux Austriæ, dux Baviaræ, comes Gallariæ,<sup>10</sup> dominus de Falcamond<sup>11</sup> et de Caloniis, comes de Julers<sup>12</sup> et multii alii, in numero millia .liij. mangnates.

[25 April]

<sup>7</sup> At Kinghorn? cf. *Hemingf.*, p. 272.

<sup>8</sup> Eudes IV. Duke of Burgundy married Jane daughter of king Philip le Long in 1318, and in 1330 succeeded to the counties of Burgundy and Artois by the death of the mother of his wife. Her sisters, Margaret wife of Louis I. earl of Flanders, and Isabella, wife of Guigues VIII. dauphin of Viennois, claimed a portion of the property. After the death of the dauphin in 1333, Isabella, his widow, married John de Faucognei, who, having leagued with the marquess of Bade, the earl of Montbeliard, and the citizens of Besançon, declared war 14 April 1336, when the duke of Burgundy was at Beaune with the king of France; the confederates had previously destroyed Salins and Pontarlier. *L'Art*, ii. 457, 551.

<sup>9</sup> Marche-en-Famene, a village in Luxemburg?

<sup>10</sup> Renaud II. count of Gueldres and Julies, in 1332 married Eleanor sister of Edward III., second daughter of Edward II., *Sandford*, p. 155.

<sup>11</sup> Thierry III, seigneur de Fauquemond, in 1336 entered into an alliance with Edward. *L'Art*, iii. App. xix.

<sup>12</sup> It is uncertain whether the writer here means the individual already mentioned at note (11) or



Insuper, die sanctorum apostolorum Philippi et Jacoby commissum fuit [1 May] bellum inter regem Bemie<sup>13</sup> et magnates quosdam de Almania, et optinuerunt Almanni victoriam, et ceciderunt de exercitu regis Bemie xxxix millia.

Treugæ inter regem Hispaniæ et regem Baviariæ in festo sancti Johannis expirant, Gallici indagati quantum possunt quomodo rex eorum sic inbrigatur, nec scire certum possunt, et nisi rex Franciæ sic impeditus fuisset multa fortuna Angliæ evenissent. [24 June?]

Nova de Scotia sunt hæc, quod statim post recessum de Berwico se in duos exercitus divisserunt, unus per forestas et montana transiens, ubi Willelmus Douglas et sui fuerunt, cum eo dimicando, ipsum fugando, suos prosternando et victualia plura tam viva quam mortua capiendo. Exercitus regis Scociæ, qui per planicies transiebat apud Striuelyn se conjunxit, et in illis partibus habuerunt aliqua opera bellica cum domino Andrea de Murrep, quem et fugaverunt, et multos ceperunt, quos gladio manciperunt, ulteriusque transientes venerunt ad villam sancti Johannis, quam eis rebellani et contrariani munerunt, et vi ceperunt, non cuiquam animæ pepercerunt, et pro certo refertur quod resistenciam de cætero non habebunt. Thomas Russelyn<sup>14</sup> in quadam villa, sagitta percussus in femore, illam incaute extraens, venas et nervos rumpens, incontinenti decedit, Scotis fugatis et dispersis nostratis licet sexies plures erant. Scriptum Eboraci xix die Junii.

Walram de Juliers, archbishop and count of Cologne, who, in May, 1332, entered into a league to aid the king of France. *L'Art*, iii, 276. *Van Mier*, ii, 528.

<sup>13</sup> John de Luxemburg slain at Cressy. *L'Art*, iii, 458.

<sup>14</sup> He is called Roschem by Hemingford, p. 278, and was probably the same as Thomas Rocelyn, banneret, who, upon the 8th of September, 1335, entered upon the office of governour of Edinburgh castle, which he resigned upon the 2d of November in the same year, by the king's command, to John de Striuelyn. *MS. Cott. Nero*, c.vij. f. 255. b.

## XXXII.

The following roll of payments due to the garrisons in Scotland in the possession of the English in the year 1355, is transcribed from the original, or contemporaneous copy, in the Cottonian MS. Vespas. F.vij. fol. 1.

ROTULUS DE MUNICIONIBUS CASTRORUM SCOTIÆ, ANNO VICECIMO NONO.

Domino Johanni de sancto Johanne, moranti etc. cum xl. equis coopertis usque festum pentecostes, percipiens de rege de certo dcc marcas, videlicet in octabis sancti Martini .cc. marcas, in octabis sancti Hillarii .cc. marcas, in octabis pashæ .cc. marcas, et in octabis ascensionis .c. marcas ;

Item ad vadia regis pro munitione castrorum et pelorum de Dumfres et Loghmaban, xx homines ad arma, quorum .iij. milites, cc. pedites sine vȳntenariis, quorum l. balistarii, quilibet percipiens .iij. denarios, ij. attillatores, cuilibet vj denarios, ij. fabri, cuilibet v. denarios, ij. carpentarii, quilibet .iiij. denarios, et duo vigiles, cuilibet iij. denarios ;

Summa præter certum } per diem lxij. s. vj. d.  
dicti domini Johannis } perseptimanam xxij.li.iiij.s.vj.d.

... ward

Dominus Ricardus Syward, moranti <sup>1</sup> in comitiva dicti domini Johannis cum .x. equis coopertis, percipiens de certo .xl. li, videlicet .ix. die Novembris .xx. li., et in octabis paschæ xx. li.

<sup>1</sup> Ita in M.S.

Mareschal

{ Dominus Ricardus le Mareschal, morens in comitiva dicti domini Johannis cum .iij. equos coopertos, percipiens de certo .x. li. ad terminos præscriptos per æquales porciones.

Latimer pro  
Berewico.

{ Dominus Willelmus Latymer, custos castri et villæ Berewici super Twedam, morens cum .xxx. equis coopertis, percipiens de certo .cccc. marcas, videlicet in octabis sancti Martini, sancti Hillarii et in octabis paschæ et ascensionis Domini, per equales porciones ;  
Item ad vadia regis pro castro et villa cc. xx pedites, quorum .lx. balistarii.  
Summa vadiorum præ- } per diem xlj. s. viij. d.  
ter certum dicti domini } per septimanam xliij. s. viij. d.  
Willelmi

Hastange pro  
Rokesburgh

{ Dominus Robertus de Hastange, constabularius castri de Rokesburghe, morens cum .xx. equis coopertis, percipiens de certo .cxxx. marcas, videlicet in octabis sancti Martini, sancti Hillarii et paschæ, per equales porciones ;  
Item ad vadia regis c. pedites quorum .xxx balistarii, unus attillator, j. faber, unus vigil, et unus carpentare.  
Summa vadiorum præ- } per diem .xx. s. viij. d.  
ter certum dicti domini } per septimanam .vij. li. iij. s. viij. d.  
Roberti

Hastange pro  
Jeddeworthe.

{ Dominus Ricardus de Hastange, constabularius castri de Jeddeworthe, morens cum .x. equis coopertis, percipiens de certo .lx. marcas ad terminos proximo[s] superius scriptos, per equales porciones ;  
Item ad vadia regis .xxx. pedites, quorum .x. balistarii, unus attillator, unus faber, et unus vigil, et unus carpentareus.  
Summa vadiorum præter cer- } per diem .vij. s. iij. d.  
tum dicti domini Ricardi } per septimanam lj. s. iij. d.

Kingestone pro Edeneborghe.	Dominus Johannes de Kyngestonc, vicecomes et constabularius castri de Edeneburghe, morens cum xxx. equis coopertis, percipiens de certo ccxx. li, videlicet in festo santæ Lucie .c. marcas, in festo purificationis .c. marcas, in quindena paschæ .c. marcas, et in festo ascensionis Domini xx. li ;	
	Item ad vadia regis .iiij. hobelarii, liij. pedites, quorum .xx. balistarii, j. attillator iiij. d, unus faber v. d, unus carpentarius iiij. d, unus vigil iij. d, unus carectarius iij. d. ob. cum garcione, et j. custòs vinorum percipiens per diem. ij. d,	
	Summa vadiorum præ-	} per diem xiiij. s. v. d. ob. perseptimanam cj. s. ij. d. ob.
	ter certum dicti domini Johannis	

## XXXIII.

The Manuscript from which the following valuation of the Scottish bishopricks is taken furnishes no information to show for what purpose it was formed. It appears to have been compiled early in the xiv. century, as the hand in which it is written cannot be later than the reign of Edward the Second. It is transcribed from the Harleian MS. 3911, fol. 3. b.

## SUMMA OMNIUM EPISCOPATUUM REGIS SCOTIÆ UNA CUM ECCLESIIS.

Episcopatus Sancti Andreae	viiij M. xviiij. li.	iiij. s.	
Episcopatus Glasguensis valet	iiij. M. <sup>xx</sup> iiij. vj. li.	xiiij. s.	iiij. d.
Episcopatus Katanensis	cc. <sup>xx</sup> iiij. vj. li.	xiiij. s.	ob.
Episcopatus Rossensis	ccc liij. li.	v. s.	viiij. d. ob.
Episcopatus Moraviensis	M. cccc. viij. li.	xv. s.	viiij. d.
Episcopatus Lismorensis	ccc. li.	vj. s.	iiij. d.
Episcopatus Brechinensis	cccc. xlj. li.	iiij. s.	iiij. d.
Episcopatus Dumblanensis	De vj. li.	xiiij. s.	iiij. d.
Episcopatus Donkeldensis	M. cc. vj. li.	vj. s.	iiij. d.
Episcopatus Abirdenensis	M.Dc. x. li.	ix. s.	iiij. d.
Episcopatus Candidæ casæ	ccc. lviiij. li.		
Summa totalis	<sup>M</sup> xviiij. l. li.	v. s.	ob.

## XXXIV.

The following poem, relative to the battle of Durham, apparently written immediately after that event, is transcribed from the Harleian MS. 4843. fol. 241, *et seq.* It has already been mentioned by the late Mr. Surtees in the general introduction to his History of Durham. No other copy of it is known to exist.

## PROLOGUS.

[Fol. 241.]

O miranda bonitas Jesu Salvatoris !  
 Humiles qui respicit omnibus in horis,  
 Superbos humilians cuspide mœroris,  
 Quos cæca cupiditas tenuit erroris.

Non est sapiencia, certe, contra Deum,  
 Ulla nec prudencia valet contra eum ;  
 Nunc uni, nunc alteri, dat Deus trophæum ;  
 Judas sed prævaluit nunc in Amorreum.

Benedictus Dominus qui nos visitavit,  
 Ab Ægypti carcere qui nos liberavit,  
 Qui sub nostris pedibus Pharaonem stravit,  
 Filios qui Israel diu captivavit.

Explicit prologus incipit tractatus belli.

In Francorum partibus rege debellante,  
 Et sibi subjicere Caleis laborante,  
 Sathaniæ satellites, treuga non obstante,  
 Irruit in Angliam, ut solebant ante.

Scotti.

Rex Dauit indomitus, vana spe seductus,  
 Et Francorum litteris falsis circumductus,  
 Ad Ledel se properat, ad suorum luctus :  
 Nam patet per exitum qualis fuit fructus.

W. de Selbe.

Fructus parvus affuit, licet capiebat  
 Unum fortinunculum, sibi quod nocebat :  
 Proch ! dolor ! sed militem unum quem videbat,  
 Post visum interimit, licet non decebat.

Non decet ad principes, nec ad reges magnos,  
 Ad vindictam pessimam nimis esse pronos :  
 Qui studet destruere fideles colonos,  
 Vix sedebit, filius ejus super thronos.

Bruys.

Malcolmum  
Fleming.

Capto fortininculo Dauit est letatus  
 Plus quam credi poterit, et est exaltatus ;  
 Sic, sic, per <sup>1</sup>Achitofel est consiliatus ;  
 Partesque destruere vult episcopatus.

[Fol. 241. b.]  
Willelmus.

Temptavit multociens <sup>2</sup>Duglas, suo more,  
 Ut ab hoc proposito, et ab hac errore  
 Dauit regem verteret, suo pro honore :  
 Error sed novissimus peior est priore.

Captis, raptis, omnibus, ad Lidel inventis,  
 Versus austrum properant in furore mentis :  
 Non erant sed memores prophetæ dicentis,  
 —Salva locum Domini et ipsius gentis.

Occidebant homines ut pote bidentes,  
 Non misericordiam in se plus habentes ;  
 Heu ! Cuthberti præsulis sic tractebant gentes ;  
 Horum sunt plures inopes erant qui potentes.

Spoliant ecclesias, rapiunt jumenta,  
 Et de quibus sumpserant nummos, et talenta ;  
 Comburunt et grangias simul et frumenta,  
 Parum parcunt talibus falsa fide tenta.

<sup>1</sup> Malcolm Fleming first Earl of Wigton.<sup>2</sup> William Douglas, commonly called the Knight of Liddesdale, was the eldest natural son of the good Sir James Douglas. *Douglas's Peerage*, i. 422.

Vox in Rama sonuit, fletus et ploratus,  
 Quum vir cum gregibus frigit desolatus;  
 Panem petit parvulus, nec est sibi datus,  
 Ex hinc lamentabiles dabat ejulatus.

Northumbria.

Tunc fugit plebs ululans partes ad australes,  
 Non succursus hominum sperans aliquales,  
 Set intus angustias voces promunt tales,  
 "Cuthberte nos adjuva! si quo modo vales."

Cuthbertus, non immemor tantæ feritatis,  
 Et vim grandam sustinens suæ libertatis,  
 Sic precat Dominum nostris pro peccatis,  
 "Horum sors et victoria cessit desperatis."

Ad Dunelmum properant Scotti maledicti,  
 Deridentes Anglicos ac si essent victi:  
 Ad nemus de Beaureparke festinant prædicti,  
 Ubi erant postea fortiter afflicti.

Fingentes tentoria læti comederunt,  
 Nam dispersos Anglicos nuncii dixerunt;  
 Scottis nescientibus, prompti sed fuerunt  
 Apud Aukland Anglici, mane ut viderunt.

Monachi trans-  
missi.

Noctis sub silencio, quum rex dormivit,  
 Duglas, cum complicibus, ad prædandum ivit;  
 Misit suos catulos huc illuc ut scivit,  
 Sed ruinam maximam venturam nescivit.

Dauid.

Prædones.

[Fol. 242.]

Lucae in vigilia, fere in aurora,  
 Venerunt ad Merington, non in bona hora:  
 Deprædantur patriam voce cum sonora;  
 Set in luctum vertitur risus, sine mora.

[Octob. 17.]

Bertram Coup-  
land.

Ipsis deprædantibus, ecce ! summo mane,  
Quædam pars exercitus gentis Anglicanæ,  
In prædones irruit ; et fugerunt plane  
Omnes velut lepores, persequente cane.

Sicut canes lepores insequi solebant,  
Sic nostrates Scotticos ubique cingebant ;  
In agris et in semitis mortui cadebant,  
Quia, sparcis cerebris, stare non valebant.

Exercitum  
Scottorum.

Agmina perspicieus Douglas Anglicorum,  
Et progressum indicans sagittariorum,  
Non stetit ulterius, ad tenendum forum,  
Sed ivit celerius ad relictum chorum.

Cum venisset igitur Douglas infra nemus,  
Dixit “ fratres, surgite ! nova nos habemus ;  
Ad arma concurrite, et post ordinem  
Si pro nostro commodo sit ut nos pugnemus.

Tribus in agminibus venit gens Anglorum,  
Et in prima acie est gens Northumbrorum ;  
Sunt viginti millia certe pugnatorum,  
Et <sup>3</sup>Percy, quem novimus, ductor est eorum.

W. de Souch.

Si fas esset vincere ipsius vexillum,  
Et <sup>4</sup>Neuell, similiter, qui stat juxta illum,  
Caperemus Anglicos tempus post pusillum,  
Et <sup>5</sup>archiepiscopum, veluti pupillum.”

<sup>3</sup> Henry, eleventh Earl Percy.

<sup>4</sup> Ralph de Nevill, sixth Baron of Raby.

<sup>5</sup> William de Zouch, archbishop of York.



Tunc dixit, ut dicitur, Daud ad maiores,  
 “ Non sunt nunc in Anglia viri bellatores,  
 Non sunt nisi clerici, aquæ portitores,  
 Fient ergo martires isti confessores.

Non est nisi palea hæc plebs congregata,  
 Seges est in Francia, valde fatigata ;  
 Capiemus Anglicos, si permittant fata,  
 Velut anceps volucrem cum sit <sup>6</sup>inniscata.

Philippus rex Franciæ, noster specialis,  
 Nobis scripsit litteram, et est tenor talis,—  
 Non est nunc in Anglia sexus aliqualis  
 Caput qui defendere potest suum malis.

[Fol. 242. b.]

Wilham, illa agmina quæ sic indicasti,  
 Ex defectu cerebri forte machinasti ;  
 Extra cursum solitum quia vigilasti,  
 Tu, ex uno homine, duos æstimasti.

Duglas.

Si tu sis perteritus vade vias tuas,  
 Et fuge velociter, ne percussus ruas ;  
 Donec habuerimus manus nostras duas  
 Non timemus Anglicos, nec cautelas suas.”

Ad hæc verba motus est Duglas vehementer,  
 Et circumstantibus dixit luculenter ;  
 “ Hodie non fugiam, stabo sed potenter,  
 Et hoc luet plurimus incrassatus venter.

Non Anglorum, domine ! curo de cautelis ;  
 Regnoque Scotiæ ero vir fidelis ;  
 Quod si non crederis, et probare velis,  
 Hoc probetur hodie factis, non loquelis.”

<sup>6</sup> Such is the reading of the MS., perhaps “ inescata ” is meant.

Tunc ad arma bellica Scotti concurrerunt ;  
Clipeis ab aureis montes splendiderunt ;  
Juxta regis latera fortes confluxerunt,  
Et præ magno gaudio tripudiaverunt.

Venit eo tempore, missus a priore,  
Unus simplex monachus, tractans de amore ;  
Quem jussit interimi Daud, in furore,  
Set non ita factum est ut præcipit ore.

Scotti.

Exeunt de nemore insimul globati,  
Gladiis et fustibus fortiter stuffati ;  
Licet erant omnibus bene præparati,  
Erant nichilominus excommunicati.

Scottis audientibus, turmas segregatim  
Et nostrates veniunt valde seriatim ;  
Et, tubis clangentibus, accedunt paulatim,  
Ad ictus, ad verbera, convenerunt statim.

[Fol, 243.]  
Sagittas.

Currunt Scottis obviam mox architentes,  
Et transmittunt angelos ipsos persequentes :  
Sic purgati fuerant Scotticorum dentes,  
Quod sunt, qui relictis sunt, adhuc conquerentes.

Irruunt insimul Anglici et Scotti,  
Ut leones rabidi, circa prædam moti ;  
Sed quia non dixerant culpas sacerdoti,  
Per ictus, et verbera, erant culpis loti.

Rex.

Quia suspicabilis Duglas erat Daud,  
Ad juncturam igitur primam festinavit,  
Quem in ictu oculi Bertram trucidavit,  
Vivus tunc captus est, licet non putavit.

Nescio quali ductus sit Dauit fantasia,  
 Recte cum Anglignis junxit alta via;  
 Benedicta Domini matre et Maria!  
 Non, ut ipse dixerat, stetit propheta.

Rex.

Prophetavit inscius utpote volebat,  
 Set non ita accedit sicuti decebat;  
 Laudes cum victoria sibi ascribebat,  
 Set stetit oppositum antequam sciebat.

Stetit Percy dimicans fortiter cum Scottis,  
 Cum magnates plurimi starent a remotis;  
 Quod <sup>7</sup>Angus percipiens, viribus cum totis  
 At Percy se properat, cum ducentis votis.

Henricus.

Comes.

Non avertunt facies comes, nec Henricus,  
 Donec victus fuerat omnis inimicus;  
 Vix in campo steterat dives vel mendicus,  
 Per quem tantus periit sanguis impudicus.

Scotticanus.

Tunc archiepiscopus, de Zouch qui est dictus,  
 Ad creandos ordines venit valde strictus;  
 Quotquot ordinavit senciebant ictus,  
 Ex hinc inperpetuum frater benedictus!

dandos ictus.

Fuit nam diaconus, Mowbray, vir urbanus;  
 Atque subdiaconus, Okyll, ille canus,  
 Qui ad istos ordines fuit tam prophanus,  
 Quod non potest fieri post hæc capellanus.

episcopi.

Robertus.

in occidendo.

Illi namque clerici, dicti confessores,  
 Quos Dauit vocaverat aquæ portitores,  
 Absolvunt in fustibus suos derisores,  
 Sicque jacent mortui, velut peccatores.

inutiles ad præ-  
 handum.  
 occidunt.

<sup>7</sup> Gilbert de Umfraville, tenth Earl of Angus.

[Fol. 243. b.]

Morique de Mōravia, vir inordinatus,  
 Contra jus ecclesiæ comes nuncupatus,  
 Quia duxit conjugem non licenciatus,  
 Nunc ad istos ordines fuit degradatus.

Chartres.

<sup>8</sup>Thomas cancellarius, ductor regis Dauit,  
 Qui pomposas litteras sæpius dictavit,  
 Quia terras Angliæ nimis adoptavit,  
 Ipsam nunc exigua terra saturavit.

<sup>9</sup>Comes de Morauia, Anglicis ingratus,  
 A nostris magnatibus nimis honoratus,  
 Quia venit contra nos cum Dauid armatus,  
 Jacet inter mortuos, dire vulneratus.

mori.

<sup>10</sup>Senescallus Scociæ, videns ordinatos,  
 Super terram mortuos, jacere prostratos,  
 Ordinari noluit inter memoratos,  
 Iter sed arripuit inter effugatos.

Gens nostra viriliter stetit Anglicana,  
 Sed fugit celeriter turba Scotticana;  
 Currebant per aspera, simul et plana,  
 Sperans evadere; sed spes fuit vana.

Scotis fugientibus, ipsos sunt secuti  
 Equites et pedites, per paludes et luti;  
 Multi vero capti sunt, multi sunt minuti;  
 Pauci sed ad propria pervenerunt tuti.

Dauid.

Videns rex attonitus quod fugissent sui,  
 Volebat se reddere, sed nescivit cui;

<sup>8</sup> It appears from the *Chamberlain's Accounts*, Vol. I. p. 265, that Sir Thomas Charteris of Amisfield was Lord High Chancellor of Scotland from 1335.

<sup>9</sup> John, third Earl of Moray.

<sup>10</sup> Afterwards Robert the Second.

Volens vexillarius ejus vita frui,  
Dixit Coupland, "cape hunc, servus ejus fui!"

Thomas Carre.  
Johanni.

Mox Dauit guttere Coupland misit manus,  
Sed in quantum potuit restitit prophanus:  
Velit, nolit, captus est; sed ut vir urbanus  
Fecit secum armiger, volens quod sit sanus.

Coupland.

Sed non ita sanus est quin architenentes,  
Cum sagittis ferreis, visitavit dentes:  
Est unum proverbium dictum inter gentes,—  
Deriduntur sæpius qui sunt deridentes.

Non erant nunc ordines nisi speciales,  
Qui non sunt mortui omnes capitales;  
Cumque congregaverat suos consodales  
Senescallus Scotiæ, erunt generales.

[Fol. 244.]

Wath qui sanctuarium Cuthberti destruxit!  
Fidelemque militem occidens seduxit,  
Qui leonum catulos super nos induxit,  
Et comburens segites risit, et non luxit!

Wath qui terras dividit quas non adquisivit!  
Alienas detinens pluresque concupivit,  
Qui vixisse potuit pace, sed non scivit,  
Foveas confodiens in quas dissilivit!

Wath qui regis Angliæ <sup>11</sup>filiam despexit!  
Propter unam pellicem, quam sors sursum vexit;  
Lyam lippam oculis rex Daudid dilexit,  
Set Rachel pulcherrimam vix gaudens respexit.

Reginam Socie

<sup>11</sup> David II. married Johanna de Turribus, eldest daughter of Edward II., to whom he was an unfaithful husband.

Non laudetur aliquis propter istud factum,  
 Nam fuit miraculum, quicquid erat actum:  
 Laudetur set Dominus qui custodit pactum,  
 Et Cuthberti præsulis vendicat jus fractum.

Laudes deceptorias cunctas respuamus,  
 Et ad thronum gratiæ preces effundamus,  
 Ut per temporalia sic, sic, transeamus,  
 Semper æterna ne nos amittamus.

---

XXXV.

Letter from Archibald third earl of Douglas probably to Edward the Third, *dated*  
 Brentisle, 1 August . . . .<sup>1</sup>

From the Original in the Cottonian MS. Vesp. F. vij. fol. 6.

EXCELLENTISSIME princeps et potentissime domine rex, recipi litteras  
 vestræ sullimitatis regiæ, michi præsentatas apud Brent Ile in Galwydia,  
 ultimo die mensis Julii, facientes mencionem quod esset voluntas vestra  
 me prorogare illum diem treugæ alias ordinatum inter magnificum virum  
 consanguineum vestrum dominum de Percy et me simplicem, super  
 occiduis marchiis tenendum, die lunæ in crastino assumptionis beatæ  
 virginis jam futuro, per unum mensem, videlicet, usque ad diem lunæ  
 proximo post festum nativitatis beatæ Mariæ virginis, immediate sequen-  
 tem, cum ipse nobilis dominus in vestris necessariis negociis si ttaliter

[16 Aug.]

[13 Sept.]

<sup>1</sup> It appears from a comparison of the two dates mentioned in the early part of this document that the dominical letter for the year upon which it was written must have been C. Ralph de Nevill's death is alluded to in such a manner as to show that it was a recent event, and as he died in 1367, this letter may perhaps be referred with some confidence to the year 1372. In confirmation of this it may be added that Henry de Percy was appointed one of the wardens of the west marches upon the 25th June 1371, and that his name appears in the border transactions of that and the subsequent year, up to the 6th of August 1372, when he is omitted, but appears again in a writ dated the 10th of December. *Rot. Scot.*, i. 945-952.

occupatus, quod ad priorem diem præfixum non possit personaliter interesse. Super quo, potentissime domine, respondet mea simplicitas, quod ad voluntatem vestrum dictum diem libenter faciam prorogari, ex parte mea, secundum tenorem literarum mearum missarum prædicto nobili viro, domino de Percy, quarum omnes circumstantias vestrae magnificentiæ regiæ non est necessarium recitare. Set revera, si placeret vestrae regali potentiæ et credo quod placet, treugas illas super illis marchiiis facere rationabiliter observari meæ simplicitati videretur expediens quod efficacius et sæpius per quosdam nobiles consilii vestri fieret cognicio et reformacio in hac parte. Quia multociens dictus nobilis vir, dominus de Percy, quamvis ad æquitatem benignus fuerit, taliter occupatur in aliis vestris negociis, quod minus raro se personaliter possit disponere ad ordinandum pro talibus, et sine sui personali præsentia hucusque non inveni aliquos alios deputatos ibidem tam post decessum recolendæ memoriæ domini Ranulphi de Neville, quem Deus absolvat, per quos aliqua rationabilis cognicio et reformacio fieri posset, cum majores ipsorum qui se tanquam deputati ibidem nunc intermittuntur, ut intellexi, pluribus transgressoribus consensciunt, et ipsorum majores manutinent multipliciter et supportant. Vestra valeat et vigeat sullimitas regia cum honore.

Scriptæ apud BrentIle, in festo beati Petri quod dicitur ad vincula,

ARCHEBALDUS DE DOUGLAS.

---

XXXVI.

Letter from John, third son of king Henry IV., governor of the east marches of Scotland, addressed to the keeper of the privy seal, relative to the condition of the castles of Berwick, Jedburgh and Fastcastle, then in the hands of the English, and under the care of the prince. It is transcribed from the Cottonian MS. Vesp. F. vij fol. 97, and is there followed by another letter from the same writer to the king, relative to the same subject.

TRESCHIER et de tout notre entier coer tresentierment bien ame, Je vous salue tressouvement de tresentier coer, vous signifiantz coment les chastelx de Berewyk, Jedworth et FastCastle, quelles me sont comys a governer, sount ore devenuz a si grand mischief que, sibien pour defaute de

paiement des gages a les souldiours illoeqes esteantz ducz et a derer, que checun jour sount en point et ferme purpos dilloeqes depertir et les lesser desolat et saunz governance. Per celle cause come pour defaute de vitaille, repéracon et autre estuffe a icelles necessaires, busoignables et appertenantz, et auxi pour paour des tresgrandes routes et compaines des Escotz, quen especial fount continuel agaite entour le dit chastell de Fast-castell a prendre les souldiours a lour entre et issue illoeqes, et vilcment destruer lour vitaillez illoeqez amesnez pour lour sustenance, sour tout outrement en point destre pris et perduz, a tresgrande vergoine de tres-tout le roialme si ne hastive et effectuel remédie ne soit mys et ordennes. Si vous prie tresaffectuosement et dentier coer que, sicome vous desirez lanour<sup>1</sup> et profite monsiegnour et pier le roy, et les susditz chastelz estre sauvez effectuellement, perler et prier vuillez au roy moun dit seignour et pier et son conseil a ordonner en ceste matier effectuel et fructuose remédie et socour per temps, et sur ce assigner hastivement tielles notables et sufficeantz sommes de money dount les souldiours illoeqes puissent bien et hastivement estre paieez et agreeez, et les susditz chastelz pour lour defence, resistance a les cnemys, vitailles, estuffez et covenablement reparez, come de veraie necessite il appartient, ou autrement me faire estre entierment dischargez dicelle, sicome je maffie effectuellement en vous me ajoutez per celle cause en cas que aucun mischief ou dishonoure y aveigne pour celle defaute plainement pour excusez, car fiablement et en bonne foy, je suy permy les importables charges des chastelx susditz ensi endebates et a derer que plus longement ne les puisse continuer, ne endurer, saunz melour socoure et ordenance en ce cas, considerez les petit viure que jay pour moun estat et les susditz charges a sustener. Ceste matier prendre vuillez bien tendirment au coer pour lez causes susditz et mon estat avoir envers vous et les autres en conseil effectuellement pour recommandez sicome ma entier affiance est en vous, priantz a le benoit Trinite qil vous vorra avoir en sa sainte garde. Escript al chastell de Werkworthe, le .xxvj. jour de Novembre.

JOHAN FITZ AU ROY.

Endorsed,

A treschier et de tout moun entier coer tresenti . . . bien ame, le gardein du prive seal du r . . . . . tresredoute seigneur et pier.

<sup>1</sup> lanour?



## XXXVII.

From the Cottonian MS. Vesp. F. vij. fol. 68. It is without date, but perhaps written in 1404.

SERENISSIMO principi domino Henrico, consanguineo nostro Angliæ, Robertus Dei gracia rex Scottorum, salutem, et quietis desiderium.

Serenissime princeps ex relatione dilecti consanguinei nostri, David Flemyng militis, latoris præsentium, concepimus ipsum habuisse vobiscum colloquium super quibusdam materiis et easdem nobis retulit viva voce, quæ nobis bene placent, ac sibi mentem nostram communicavimus vestræ serenitati referendam. Cui in dicendis vobis, si placet, quo ad materias vobis prælocutas fidem credulam velitis adhibere.

Valeat serenitas vestra feliciter juxta votum.

Scriptæ sub sigillo nostro secreto apud Lithcu vicesimo secundo<sup>1</sup> die mensis Augusti.<sup>1</sup>

## XXXVIII.

From the Cottonian Charter, xvijj. 38. Dated 28 May 1462.

UNIVERSIS pateat per præsentis nos ballivos, consules et communitatem burgi de Hadingtone, necnon dominos parochiæ ecclesiæ ejusdem recepisse et plenarie habuisse per manus domini prioris, camerarii et conventus Sanctiandree, ordinis sancti Augustini, plenarias soluciones centum librarum usualis monetæ Scociæ, in quibus præfati dominus prior et conventus tenebantur et obligabantur infra quinquennium solvere<sup>2</sup> in ecclesia parochiali de Hadingtone, super summum altare ejusdem, pro constructione et reparatione chori ecclesiæ parrochialis antedictæ et ornamentorum magni altaris ejusdem, secundum tenorem indenturarum inter dictos dominum priorem et conventum et nos inde confectorum.

<sup>1</sup> There is some little uncertainty about these words, they being nearly effaced from the m. s.

<sup>2</sup> —solaúr—sic m. s.

De quibus quidem centum libris dictæ monetæ tenemus nos bene contentos et plenarie persolutos, præfatosque dominum priorem et conventum dicti monasterii et successores suos inde quitclamamus inperpetuum.

In cujus rei testimonium sigillum commune dicti burgi præsentibus apponi fecimus.

Apud burgum nostrum prædictum, vicesimo octavo die mensis Maii, anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>, quadrigentesimo, sexagesimo secundo.

A fragment of the seal remains.

---

XXXIX.

Previous to his expedition into France in the year 1513, Henry VIII. considered it necessary to secure his kingdom from an invasion by James IV., who was well known to be warmly attached to the French interest. For this purpose West was despatched to Edinburgh, with instructions, if possible, to break the alliance which had been formed between James and Louis, or at least to procure the promise of a cessation of hostilities during Henry's absence from England. The progress and termination of this mission are detailed with considerable minuteness in two letters, one here printed, the other, to be found in *Ellis's Letters*, first series, Vol. I. p. 65, which are, in fact, the journal kept by West of his proceedings from the 30 of March to the 12 of April inclusive, between which dates he had almost daily interviews with the king. The events to which James's resolute adherence to the cause of France gave birth are too intimately and obviously connected with the history of Scotland to require any allusion.

Dr. N. West to Henry VIII. *Dated* Stirling 1 April 1513, from the Original in MS. Cott. Calig. B vj. fol. 56.

[20 March] PLEASE it your grace, Sir, Sondag the xx<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche aboute vj of clok at night I receued your moost honnorable lettres, dated at Grenewich the xv<sup>th</sup> day of the same monyth, and therwith the copies of iij briefes, one monitorie to the kynge of Scottes for to kepe the peas, a

nodre to the busshop of Murray, which I had seene and redde bifore, and made theyme such aunswere as I ascertaigned your grace of by my last lettres, the thrid was to the kinge of Denmerke.<sup>1</sup> I receued also a copie of the bulle executorialle with a commission for abolicione, and astouching your graceis pleasur contaigned in your said lettres, I shall endeavor myself to the best of my litelle wytte and powere to accomlishe the same whene I shalle next speke with the king, in case he make to me any overture thereof, but I shall not speke with hyme tille Monday for he is at Sterling, and alle this woke kepeth hyme within thObseruauntes and wole medle with no matiere, as I certefied your grace in my last lettres. Iteme the same Sondag at night Vnicorne and Jok-a-Bartone came oute of Fraunce, and rode streight to the kyng, they brought certayne worde of the popes death,<sup>2</sup> furthre as yet I know not what tuydings they have brought. It is seid theire ship is charged with wheytte, gonnestones and powdere.

One Monday in the mornynge my lord of Murray<sup>3</sup> sent me word by [21 March] his chapleyne that of a suertie the pope was dead and I sent hyme worde the contrarie by Rougecrosse, and to justefie the same I sent hyme the copies of Peter Griphus lettres, but that not withstanding he sent me worde it was true for he had the copie of the lettres that came to the Frenshe kyng frome the college of Cardinalles, he said that of lyklihode the cardinale saint George was chosen pope, he said moreouer to Rougecrosse that if your grace wolde haue suffred hyme to haue passed<sup>4</sup> thorough your reame he had been cardinale, and for the proufe therof he sent me ij briefes, one directed to the kyng and a nodre to hyme, wherein the pope promised to make hyme cardinale, which briefes he sent to me with the same message, and amongst othre comunicaciones he said to Rougecrosse, as he reported to me, that within seuene monethes England shulde repente the werre that is begonnen.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *epistt. regg. Scott.*, i. 165, *et seqq.*

<sup>2</sup> Julius II. died on the 20 or 21 Feb. 1513.

<sup>3</sup> Andrew Foreman, bishop of Moray.

<sup>4</sup> Upon the 6 of December previous James wrote to Henry requesting a safe-conduct for the bishop to proceed to France for the purpose of negotiating an universal peace. *Calig.*, B vi. fol. 21. In 1511 Julius II. expressed to James his intention of making the bishop of Moray a cardinal. *Epist. Reg. Scot.*, i. 139, 143.

[23 March] Iteme, one Wednesday I rode frome Edenburghe, and one Thursday  
 [24 March] came to Sterling, and alle the way the provost of Cryghtone<sup>5</sup> kepte me  
 [25 March] compaignye by the kynges commandement, and one Friday in the morn-  
 yng he brought me in to the kinges chapell where the passion was  
 preched;<sup>6</sup> and the sermone doon, the quene sent for me in to her tra-  
 uerse, where afre your herty recommendaciones made, I deliuered your  
 moost honorable lettres, and she demaunded right hertely of your graces  
 prosperitie, of the quenes and of the princesse here suster, and vndouted,  
 Sir, she was right hertely glad and joyous to vnderstand the same, and  
 whene she had red her your lettres I deliuered her your graces tokene,  
 the quenes, and the princesses,<sup>7</sup> which she receued with such maner as I  
 cane not declare to your grace, it was soo joyfully and louyngly receued,  
 sayeng thies wordes, "if I were now in my greate sekenesse agayne, this  
 were enoughe to make me hoole." For seynge that your grace did soo  
 remembre here she said she trusted that ye had not cast here away, and  
 at this pointe I shewed her how sory your grace was for here disease, and  
 how glad ye wolde be vpone my certificat of here recovery, and whene the  
 service begane she said she wolde haue a nodre leysore to talke with me  
 at lenght.

[26 March] One Saturday, Ester evone, the quene was houseld,<sup>8</sup> and that day I came  
 not at the cort, forsomuch as my seruauntes were busy also to serue God.

[27 March] One Sonday the said provost accompaigned me to the court, and a  
 litelle bfore the highe masse the kynge called me to his trauerse and  
 shewed me of the popes death and asked me if I had any newes, and I  
 said nay, and thene I besought his grace that, according to his promesse,  
 I might knowe his resolute mynde, of my charge which I had shewed to  
 hyme frome your highnesse, and he said the next day, Monday, he wolde  
 be contented to commune with me at lenght, I thanked his grace and soo  
 withdrew me self.

Iteme, the same day I dyned with the quene, and all the dyner she  
 passed the tyme very joyously with honnorable conuercacione of your

<sup>5</sup> The principal of the collegiate Church of Creichton in Mid-lothian.

<sup>6</sup> This was Good-friday.

<sup>7</sup> This was the princess Mary, married 9 October 1514, to Louis XII. king of France.

<sup>8</sup> Received the sacrament of the Lord's supper.

grace, and specially she enquired of your stature and goodely personage ; with the greate payne and labor that your grace toke in preparing your armye to the seye, wherof she was right joyous to here, and afre dyner she sette here doune in a chayre and had longe conuercacione with me, where I shewed here that your grace wolde passe the seye with your armye royalle in to Fraunce,<sup>9</sup> wherwith she was right hevy. Moreouer I said that she was maryed in to Scotland as a meane to entretaigne perpetuall peas bitwixt bothe reames, wherfore I prayed here to be meane at this tyme to the kynge here husband that he wolde kepe the peas in your absence, according to the treatie, and she said she wold soo doo to the best of her powere, and she douted not but he wolde soo doo, soo that he might haue justice, and therwith she asked if your grace had send here legacie, and I said yea, which I was redy to deliuere here soo that the kyng wolde promyse to kepe the treatie of peas, and she asked, “and not elles,” and I said, “no, for if he wolde make worre your grace wolde not only withholde that, but also take frome theyme the best townes they hade ;” and or I had fully fynysshed this sentence the kyng came vpon us, and soo we broke conuercacione for that tyme. And afre some conuercacione for a passe tyme had, he went to the sermone, and that doone I departed for that night.

Iteme, Monday sir John Ramsey accompanied me to the cort, and [28 March] bifore high masse the kynge sent for me to his trauerse, and there he shewed me of the briefes monitoris, and of the bulle executoriall that is comene in to England, layeing alle the faulte thereof to the cardinale of Yorke, howbeit he said it was by enformacione gevene by your grace and your counsaill, and I said it was not soo, but the pope did it of his owne mere mocione by reasone of such bruyte as was made there, howbeit I said by reasone of the same bruyte the cardinale helped it forward, and thene he said he wolde appelle frome it, and send the busshop of Murray to Rome for the same, and to doo his obedience to the new pope. Howbeit he said he wolde neuer doo obedience to pope withoute he had a sure promyse of hyme that he shule neuer gif sentence against hyme vnherd, moreouer he said the busshop of Murray was goone home to make

<sup>9</sup> Henry was at this time engaged in preparing for his French invasion ; he landed at Calais in the month of July.

hyme redy to goo forward, howbeit the busshop shewed me two dayes<sup>10</sup> bifore that he wolde goo home to keepe his seyne.<sup>11</sup>

Iteme, he said that if he were disposed to make your grace werre he wolde not leyve for the popes monicione, but he saith he wol neuer make you werre withoute he warne you bifore by his heraulde, soo that ye shalle haue tyme enoughe thoughe ye were in Fraunce to come and deffend your owne, and I said I was sure that there was noo sentence gevene against hym but vndre condicione that if he brake the peas, which is but conformable to the bulle of confirmacione, and therfore there was nothing innovated that shulde nede any such appelle, and also I said I knew not to whome he shulde appelle, and he aunswered, laghing, that he wold appelle to pretor John.<sup>12</sup> Thenne I besought hym to knowe his pleasur wherunto your grace shulde trust in your absence, he said he wolde talke with me more of that matier at aftre none and soo I withdrew myself, and the same day I dyned with the kyng, and immediately aftre dyner he called me to hym, and thene I besought hym to knowe his determinate mynde how he wolde behaue hym toward your grace in your absence in keping of the peas, and he aunswered, soo that your grace wolde doo hym justice he wold kepe the peas, and I replied that your grace ever mynded to do justice, and for that purpos your grace at this tyme hade sent your commissionors to the borders, and he said they did but tryfelle, alleging, that maister Drury shule saye openly, sitting vpon the benche, that no Scottyshe ship, merchaunt nor othre shuld goo vpone the seye but they shuld be taken, and therfore if any went he said they shulde goo one there jeopardie, which he said was contrarie to the said treatie of peas; and therfore he said if your grace wole breke it to hym he wole lykewise breke to you, wherunto I aunswerd that I supposed he wold not soo saye, and if he said soo he spake it without any auctoritie of

<sup>10</sup> It appears from the subsequent part of this letter the bishop of Moray embarked upon the Thursday following.

<sup>11</sup> The Lord's supper.

<sup>12</sup> Concerning the celebrated Prester John a note at p. 301 of the iii vol. of *Weber's Metrical Romances* may be consulted. Pope Innocent the third considered him a real personage, and addressed to him a very complimentary letter exhorting him to become a convert to Christianity. See also *Macpherson's Introduction to Wyntown*, p. xxxiii, note (s) which exhibits the connexion of Prester John with Scottish History.

your grace, for your grace is, and was, euer mynded to kepe the treatie of peas in euery behalue. Neuertheleas I said that Hob-a-Bartone and his companye had doon your subgiettes soo greate dommage that they were sore moued against all his subgiettes, notwithstanding if there were any attemptate doone there shuld be made good redresse therof, according to the treatie, and thene he aunswerd that your grace was cause of it, for if there had been no vnkyndenesse furst shewed to hym, neythre Hob nor one Frenshmane in Fraunce, shuld haue doone, nor durst haue doone, any such oultrage to your subgiettes one his quartiers, and thene I said it was doone by his mynde and sufferaunce, and he aunswerd that he had a greate occasione, neuerthelesse soo that your grace wole doo hyme good justice and make true redresse he said he wold aunswere for Hob-a-Barton albeit he were titled in Fraunce and for euery Scottisshmane dwellinge within his reame thoughe he were titled in Fraunce, but he said he feared that he shuld have no justise but euery matier shuld be colored and elened by periury, and I said, nay, howbeit forsomuch as he doubted so much of justice I said he might take the way of abolicione which your grace wold be contented to make bothe by seye and lond, albeit your subgiettes had the greater dommage, and ouer that to remoue alle scruple of vnkyndenesse oute of his mynde and to show your highnesse a kynde brethre to hyme, soo that he wold make the said generalle abolicione, and truely kepe the peas specially in your absence, your grace wold gif hyme one thousand marks, and thene he said he had no nede of your money, and he wold not selle his gayre, with much othre void conuereacione. Yett in conclusion he said he wolde appointe his counselle to commune with me of that mater the next day, Tuyseday, and thene he layde vnkyndenesse bicause the quene had not here legacye, and I aunswerd that if he wold kepe the peas she shuld haue it and if he did not she shuld goo withoute it, for thene ye wold not oonly withholde that but be glad to take frome theyme the best townes they had, as resone wold, and no wisemane wold counselle you othrewise and therwith he chaufed mightely, sayeng that the quene shuld lose nothing for his sake for he wold pay here hymself, he said also the somme was greater thene I had named, but I ascertaigned hyme the contrarie, he said also that your grace had made an heyre apparaunt, and I shewed hyme the con-

trarye according to my instruccions, and thene the deane of the chapelle came to hyme and said the frere taried the sermone for hyme, and soo he departed.

[29 March] Iteme, on Tuyseday the kyng sent to the freres Obseruauntes<sup>13</sup> tharch-busshop of Glasco, therle of Ergyle, the secretorie and sir John Ramsey, and there I mette with theyme and commened euery poynte of my charge at lenght according to my instruccions, and finally they said they wolde commene with the kinges grace in euery pointe and one the morrow, Wednesday, they said I shulde knowe his pleasur and haue a goode aunswere, and soo wee departed for that tyme.

[30 March] Iteme, Wednesday bifore none, bicause I sawe they begane to trifelle me foorth, I went to the cort vnsentfore, and assone as the kyng knewe that I was comene in to the chapell he sent for me in to his trauerse, and said he was aboute to send the secretorye downe to me, and soo felle in to conuereacione of his voyage to Jerusalem,<sup>14</sup> and commaunded the Secretorie to fech such writinges as he had of the Frenshe kyng for that purpos, that I might see what promyse he had of hym, and he brought forthe a litelle quayre of iiij shettes of papre sewed to guedre and signed at thend with the Frenshe kynges hande, and sealed with his signet, wherin were made by articles in Frenshe all such aunswers as the Frenshe kyng made to the busshop of Murraye whene he was there, wherin amongst othre, he graunteth hyme a hoolle dysme throughtout alle his reame and ouer thisside and beyonde the mountaignes, to be leueed by the kyng of Scottes after his counselle within a yere after the peas is made. Also he graunteth hym a noubre of menne of armes and fotemene and shipping conuenet for the noubre of the menne that he wole haue with hyme, to be appointed bitwixt theyme within the yere after the peas takene, wherfore he prayeth hyme to employe hymeself to the best he cane to make the peas and he wole abyde all condicions resonable, and more thenne resonable; and this redde the kyng said to me, "Now ye see wherfore I favor the Frenshe kyng, and wherfore I am loth to lose hym, for if I doo, I shalbe neuer able to performe my jorney," and I aunswerd, that he had

<sup>13</sup> The convent of Friars Observantines at Stirling was founded by James.

<sup>14</sup> Cf. *Epistt. Regg. Scott.*, i. 157, 161, 179.



made hyme fayre promesses to sende hyme forthe but he wolde neuer performe theyme. More ouer I said your grace desired not hyme to lose hyme but to contynue your good broder and to kepe the peas according to the treatie, and therupone I besought hyme to knowe his resolute mynde and to have a determinate aunswere in that behalf, and he said I shuld at after none, and soo I departed for that tyme.

Iteme. at after none the provost of Crightone came to my loginge and accompaigned me to the kynges greate chaumbre, and there the kyng fell in to diuerse conuercation with me not materiall to write, and finally I besought hyme that I might knowe his determinate mynde touching my charge, howbeit I coude not bringe hyme to it, for some tyme he wold say that I knew his mynde well enoughe, and sometyme he wold say I coude make his aunswere well enoughe, and I euer denyed it. Wherefore I prayed hyme to aunswere me expressely whereunto I shulde stond, and whene he sawe my importune labor he withdrewe hyme in to a closett apart, and called the secretorie and me to hyme, and there he said to me that he wold kepe the peas soo that your grace wolde do likewise and doo hyme justice, and I aunswerd hyme that as for justace, your grace was aswell mynded to it as he, and if this shuld be his finall aunswere and none odre I prayed hyme to write it to your grace, and he said he wold not, for ye shuld have no lettre of his, nor no new bond to shew in Fraunce wherby he might lose the Frenshe kyng, and I aunswerd that your grace mynded no such matier, nor your highnesse was not soo accustomed to demeane you to your frendes, but ye did désire it that ye might suerly knowe how he wolde behaue hyme towarde your grace in your absence, and he aunswerd that he wold make no mencione neyther of your absence nor of your presence, for if he shulde, it were no more to saye but that he shuld bid your highnesse to goo ouer rynne the Frenshe kyng, and I replied that it was not soo, praying hyme to gif me a cliere aunswere, for if he gaue me such a doutefull aunswere your grace and your counsaile wolde take it as thoughe he said he wold breyke with you, and therupone I shewed hyme what inconuenience might ensue according to myne instructiones, then he said to me eftsones that I knew his mynde well enoughe, I aunswerd hyme that I had went I had knowene hyme and his mynde bothe but now I said I perceued that I knew neythre

of theyme bothe, wherwith he was sore moved and chafed mightely, and after a litell pause I prayed hym to gif me a determinate aunswere in writing, and he said he had but a lettre of credence frome you, and he wolde gif me his aunswere by credence agayn, and I said I was not his ambassador wherfore I wolde not beyre his credence, but if he wolde send any such I said he shule send it by his owne ambassador, and he said he wolde soo doo, and after a litell conuercacione he came somewhat to hymself and said, if I wolde putte that that I demaunded in writing he wolde aunswere me by writing, and to thentent he shulde soo doo I said I wolde, and soo departed and went to the quene and shewed here how the kyng had aunswerd me, and she said that albeit your grace was vnkynde to here yet she wolde kepe her kyndenesse to you and doo the best she coude to entertaigne the peas and that I shulde haue a goode aunswere, and soo I departed; and assone as I came to my logyng I drew oute of myne instructions the substaunce of the article concernyng that matier, and sent it to the secretorye.

[31 March] Iteme, Thursday, bicause I sawe they tryfeld me forth I went to the cort vnsentfor and desired to speke with the kyng, and he sent for me to his trauese, where I desired hym to know his resolute aunswere in my charge, and he said that he wold send the secretorie downe to me at after none, at which tyme there came downe therle of Ergyle, the secretorye and maister James Henryson to the Gray Freres, and there we had much conuercacion nothing to purpos, for theeffect of alle theire conuercacione was no more but they wold haue me to tarye till the kyng might vnderstond what justice shuld be ministred vpone the borders, for he coude not shew his determinate mynde till he sawe what justice he shuld haue ministred to hym, for asfor abolicione he wold in no wise condescend to, and in case I wolde not tarye, they said the kyng wolde despache me the next day, and assone as he knew what redresse shuld be made and how justice should be ministred vpone the borders, he wolde send you his determinate mynde by a seruaunt of his owne, some officiere of armes. And whene I herd theyme, I paused a litell and axed theyme if this were the kynges mynde and his resolute aunswere, and they said, yea, wherunto I said that I maruelled not a litelle for it touched not my charge, for my charge was to know if he wold kepe the peas in your

graces absence according to the treatie, and whether he wold stond your good broder and allye or not, and to aunswere me that he coude not gif me a determinate aunswere herin till he sawe what justice shulde be doon vpon the bordre, it was asmuch to saye as he wold breyke if he had not justice, which he might not doo withoute he ranne in periury, for though he lacked justice he shuld kepe his amytie and resorte to a nodre remedy prouyded for the same, which is a lettre of marque. Therefore I prayed theyme that I mighte haue a more cliere aunswere vpon my charge, for if they gif me such a doutefulle aunswere it wold be taken as if they said they wold breyke, moreouer I said I saw they did but tryfyll with me, and therefore I wold no longere tarye, for it might be a tweluemoneth or euer justice and redresse were doone in euery case, and for to doo justice I said your grace had sent your commissioners which had charge of that matier; and it appertained not to me, wherefore eftsones I prayed theyme that I might have a playne aunswere of my charge, and they aunswerd that they wold speke with the kyng and in the morneng I shuld haue a finalle aunswere and be despatched.

Item, Friday the furst day of April, sir John Ramsey and the pro- [1 April] vost of Cryghton accompaigned me to the cort, where after a litell taryeng in the chapelle, the lordes of the counselle sitting in the kynges chaumbre sent for me, and there were presente tharchbusshops of saint Andrew and of Glasco, and many othre temporalle lordes, and thenne therle of Ergyle gaf me aunswere in the kynges name,—that astouching the treatie of peas the kyng his maister is, and wolbe, contented to kepe it accordingly, soo that your grace wole doo the same, and there was neuer, nor is, nor shalbe, occasione gevene one his syde to the brech therof, and astouching loue and kyndenesse that he shuld shew to your grace in your absence, assone as he knoweth how justice shalbe ministred vpon the bordres he wole send his ambassador to your grace to ascertainne you how justice is ministred to hym and his furdre mynde touching the same kyndenesse and loue to be encreased bitwixt you. And thene I repeted the aunswere prayng theyme, if this shulde be my finalle aunswere, that the kyng wolde write it to your grace, and they said the kyng wolde not soo do, for sithens my lettre was but credenciall, the kyng wold gif me but a lettre of credence, and thene I

prayed theyme that I might putte it in writing and rede it bifore the kyng, for I durst not trust myne owne wytte in makyng repoort of soo weighty a matier by mouth, and they said I might put it in writing at my pleasur, but I shuld not rede it bifore the kyng nor before theyme, for the kyng neded to make no new promise, for he was boundene sure enoughe by the treatie which he wol kepe, and I said vndre protestacione that it might be supposed that they ment not trully, seyng that they wolde not that their aunswere shuld appiere by writing but oonly by reaport soo that they might varye frome it, and soo we fell in reasonneng ; and in the meane seassone the kyng came in, and I desired therle of Ergyle to repete the aunswere afore hyme, and soo he did, howbeit he spake not soo playnly as he did bifore, and thene I repeted it according as he gave it me, like as it is abouewrittene, and the kyng said that that was his aunswere for that tyme, and therwith he fell in to conuercacion of vnkindenesse, as he is wont to doo, and at the last I desired hyme if this were his resolute mynde and aunswere, that he wolde write it to your grace by his lettres, and he aunswerd me as bifore, and thene I desired hyme that I might write it and rede it bifore hyme for my discharge and he said I shuld not for he trusted me well enoughe, and therwith the lordes drew apart, and thene he said very famylierly bitwixt hyme and me, and as it appiered very lovengly, thies wordes, “ye know what promyse the Frenshe kyng hath made me, wherfore I wole in nowise lose hym, therefore I speke sharpely afore my lordes for if I shulde doo othrewise or write any thing that I wold kepe the peas by any speciall wordes or writing, and soo make a new promyse, my lordes wold certefie it in to Fraunce, and soo I shuld lose the Frenshe kyng ; notwithstanding my determinate mynde is, and shalbe, to kepe ferme peaxe and amytte with my brodre, howbeit I must speke in generall termes to kepe all thinges vpright.” More ouer he said if your grace wold make hyme the same promyse that the Frenshe kyng hath doon he cared not to kepe hyme, and he wisshed that your grace were as sure of Fraunce as ye be of England, and therwith he called his secretorie and commanded hyme to make vp my lettre that I might see the minutes of theyme, and be deliuered at after none. Moreouer I prayed hyme if he wold send any ambassador to your grace to send some substaunciall manne that had some experience,

and that had good mynde to make good reoport, and he said that if he soo did, he was sure he shulde lose the Frenshe kyng, and so he departed frome me, and I went to my logging.

Sir, wheder there be any crafte in this forsaid demeanure and aunswere I remyt it to the greate wisdom of your highnesse and of your counselle, what I thynke I wol shew at my comeng to your grace. Furthermore the kyng shewed me that my lord of Murray toke ship yestreday, thursday, at xi of klok to passe in to Fraunce, and soo I suppose to Rome, but what is his charge I cannot vnderstond, for he lette me have no maner of knowlege of his departure, safe that the kyng said that he had a commission to treate the peas; many sharpe wordes hath beene bitwixt the kyng and his counselle and me which were to longe to write.

Iteme, this Friday whene I came home to dyner I receued your moost honorable lettres by post dated at your manior of Grenewiche, the xxvj day of March which I substauncially perused ones, twyse or thryse; and whene I groundely vnderstode your mynde and pleasur containyd in theyme, I went to the cort forthwith to the kyng and shewed hym that if he wold kepe the peas as he had said he wold, your grace was contented that his subgiettes, merchautes, might haue entercourse of merchaundise without disturbaunce of your navye, soo that they associate not theyme-self with the Frenshemene nor color not their goodes, nor that vndre the colour of merchaundise he wold send his greate shyp or othre to ayde and assiste the Frenshemene, for if your navye mette theym in such maner they wolde take theyme as Frenshemene and medle with theyme as their enemyes, or elles soo they went like peasible merchautes they shuld passe without disturbaunce, soo that your graces subgiettes might be likewise entreated; and if any attemptate were done good redresse to be made one bothe sides, wherwith he was maruellously well contented, sayeng that if he sent any ship or ships to aide the Frenshe kyng, or elles if any of his subgiettes, were he manne of werre or othre, if they colored any Frenshmenes goodes, or be mette in compaignye with the Frenshemene as associating or assisting theyme, your graces mene of werre were to blame if they toke theyme not, so that his merchautes might peasibly passe, and your merchautes shuld doo likewise.

[1 April]

Iteme, astouching redresse for the shyp of Berwyke, and Banasters

ship the Commissioners of the borders haue made redresse of theyme at theire last meting, with redresse of diuerse othre attemptates, and so they wol procede according to theire charge, my charge is oonly to labor for the abolicion which he wol neuer graunte for noo money, as he hath clierly aunswerd.

Iteme, astouching the wordes that your grace shuld say by hyme were thies, ye shuld say to his messangier or harold that was with your grace, the kyng your brodres wordes and ded agreed not, howbeit according as I did bifore I ascertaigned hyme that such wordes neuer passed your graces mouthe, and he ought to gif litelle credence to such light reporters.

Iteme, astouching tharticle of your graces lettre concerneng the demaunde of his greate shyp, it is so welle and louengly writen that I redde it to hyme word by word, wherwith he toke greate pleasur thank-ing your grace for your loueng and kynde wordes, and said that he loued you the better that ye wolde demaunde here of hyme, and if so were that ye had not doone to hyme vnkyndenesse, causing his ships to be takene, ye shulde haue had here and alle the shyps he hath, howbeit he coude not now lette your grace haue here for thene he shuld lose the Frenshe kyng, and more ouer he said the Frenshe kyng had required here of hyme, sith my commeng hidre, and I said I trusted that he shuld not haue here, and he said he must not.

Moreouer where your grace commaundeth me to tary here till I ascertaigned your grace of the resolucione of the kyng of Scottes mynde touching the keping of the peas, I haue writene at lenght bifore, and othre aunswere I cannot haue, nor he wol not put it in writing, wherfore I humbly beseche your grace that in brief tyme I may know your further pleasur, for I had leuer your grace had commaunded me to tarie soo longe in Turquie, this cuntrey is so mysere and the people soo vngracious, and ouere that I shall haue scante money to brynge me home, the cuntrey is soo diere. For if that clause of your graces lettre had not beene, I hade this after none takene my leyve, for my lettres were writen and my tarieng here as I suppose shall doo no good for this greate sute that I make in your graces name here maketh theyme soo proude that almost they know not theymeself, and they be soo boundene by this new treatie to

Fraunce that they dare not displease hyme neythre in word nor dede.  
And thus Jesus preserue your most noble grace, writenc at Sterlyng,  
Friday, the furst day of Aprill at xij of the klok in the night,

By your humble subgiet

N. WEST.

---

XL.

Letter from Thomas, second Lord Dacre, of Gillisland, and T. Magnus, to  
Henry the eighth, *dated* at Harbottle, 18 October, [1515].

From the Original in the Cottonian MS. Calig. B vj. fol. 110.

PLEAS it your mooste noble grace to wete that the thirde daye nexte and ymmediatly after the date of our leters laste sent vnto your highnes by pooste, beyng the viij<sup>th</sup> daye after that the queene of Scottes, your susster, came and entred into this your realme, her grace was deliuered and brought in bedd of a fare younge lady, and with such conueniente provisions as couthe, or mought, be had in this baron and wylde countrie, was cristenned the next daye after, and euey thing done accordingly as apperteigned to the honour of the same; the soden tyme by goddes provision so chaunsed well considred. Gladde wold wee haue bene to haue aduertised your saide highnes of the quenes said delyueraunce, but our causes here were so intriked with miche combre and busynes, as herafter ensewing it doth appere, that we couth not ascertain your highnes of the same till this tyme, vnles we shuld haue sent vp a poste purposely for the quenes said deliuerance, whiche we thought was not gretely requisite, but if there had bene further matier touching your causes to haue bene sent vp vnto your highnes.

Where in our said laste letres we wrote and mentioned vnto your grace of the duke of Albenyes commyng towardes the bordors with his army and ordenaunce for the destruccion of the chambrelane and other the quenes freyndes, and that the towre of Blaketer shuld haue been reysed and pulled downe the next daye after, and over this how that the

erle of Angush and the chambrelain of Scotlande hadd indented and promysed by there othes and vpon there honors never to treate, common, nor conclude with the duke of Albeny, nor any other havyng the reule and gouernaunce of the realme of Scotland without your knowlege and consent to be had to the same, so it was that the next daye after our writing to your said grace we had wrytyng frome the said chambrelane that the ambassiator of Fraunce remaignyng in Scotlande had writtin vnto hym and moved hym with miche circumstance and many goodly promyses touching the suretie of the young kyng of Scotlande and his broder, the quenes goodes, rightes, and possessions, to be restored and her freyndes in warde and other to be putt at large and libertie, and haue generall pardon and remission for all causes; that he, the said chambrelane, shuld surseas of his assemblyng grete nombre of people and destroyeng of the countrey and to dispoose him to come in to the said duke for the avoyding of grete inconueniences that els were lykly to ensewe, and therupon sent every thing touching his promyse conteigned in articles and a pardon both signed with the dukes hande and subscribed by the handes of the lordes of the counsell of Scotlande, spirituall and temporall; wherupon the said chambrelain aduertised us that to haue the said articles accomplished and performed he wolde aventure and putt his body in jeopardy. And thus by the meanes of the said ambassiator, and grete labour of the lorde Flemyng, sir Patrick Hamylton, the abbot of Holy-roode howse, and sondery other, the said chambrelane come to the said duke to Donglasse; and at his furste commyng was conueniently interteigned for oone daye till it was night, and then perceyving grete crafte and subtyllte with miche falsed conveyed againste hym, sodenly aduertised one of his seruants to gif warnyng to his company and felowes to shifte for them selves, for he doubted and sawe he was in grete daungier and perell, and so his seruants escaped and came to his breder, then beyng in the marche. The same night the said chambrelane was kepte in a lowe howse vawted, and the doore made faste with a grete cheyne, and the morowe after was brought furthe in warde and then was moved to many other inconueniences contrary to the formor promyse conteigned in the said articles. And amonges sondery other thinges that he shuld be banyshed the realme of Scotlande, and to go into Fraunce or Italy there to remayne at the dukes



pleasure for thre yeres, oonles the Frenche king wold pardon hym to the contrary; and that if the said chambrelane passed by this, the realme of Inglande, he shuld not reste there two nightes in one place, but spede hym from out of the same vpon pane of losing his landes and enheritaunce for euer. The said chambrelane conceyving this grete falsed conspired ayeinste hym and that he was thus betrayed and brought into the handes of his enymyes, graunted to euey thing wherunto he was required, and by meanes of diuerse temporall lordes that faouored hym and had subscribed the articles of promise afore rehersed, he was eased of strate imprisonment, and had more libertye, and so in warde was conveyed to Edinburghe, and there was committed to the charge and custody of the erle of Arren that hath maried the said chambrelanes suster. And so the said duke discharged his army and retorned bak agane vnto Edinburghe.

Thus the practise that shuld haue bene put in execucion by the said chambrelane and sir Christofer Dacre was disappointed, and the hole countrey of Northumbrelane, Lyddesdale, Tyndale, Gyllislande, and the wilde countrey of Levin, whiche all roose and assembled in the beste maner that hath bene sene afore, and were appointed accórdyngly well vitelled for iiij dayes, departed home ayein.

The said chambirlane was putt in comforth by the duke of Albeny that, and he wold sende for George Home and William Home his breder to lye in hostage and suretye for hym, he shuld not onely haue licence to go in to his countrey and to provide for his wife, landes, goodes afore his departing from out of the realme, but also that they shuld be faourable entreteigned and intreated: and by occasion of this mocion the said chambirlane sent for his said breder whiche came vnto hym on Thurisday at night, the xj<sup>th</sup> daye of this monethe. The said erle of Arren beyng aduertised that the duke was fully mynded and purposed, as sone as the said chambirlanes bredir were commyn vnto him, to committe them all to warde in Donbar and so to convey them from thens by see in to Fraunce, disclosed this matier to the chambirlain, and determyned them both to take one parte, and the same night gave warnyng to the said chambirlanys breder to shift for them selves, for they wold furthwith escape if they coude from out of Edinburghe. And so did the said erle and chambre-

lane oonly in there doublettes on fote and came xiiij. myles the same night or they had any horse or company to help them; and the morow after come in to the marshe, and furthwith ascerteynned me, the lorde Dacre, of there escape and comyng thidder, and required me to repayre vnto them, and so I did. And the next daye after at Woller, xiiij myles within this realme, the erle of Angus mette them, and there they all thre afore me and my broder, sir Christofer Dacre, were sworn every of them to other that they all shall take the quenes parte and her oppynyens for the suretie of the young king, and prince, her childer, and thereupon made indentures, copie wherof we sende vnto your highnes.

The saide erle of Anguishe, erle of Arren and chambirlane, with his breder, whiche also haue escaped and ar commen home to provide as faste as they can to make there freyndes, and to do all the noysaunce they can or maye to the duke and to all his parte takers, and as afore we haue written vnto your highnes, there is in Scotlande contynuall spoyling, robbing, brennyng, and slaughter, so that in our oppinions the said duke was never so wery and encombred of hymself as he is now.

Pleas it your grace, it is thought vnto vs here that ye shall do well to write a like letter to the erle of Arren as afore ye haue done to the said chambirlain conteignyng thanks for the good will and mynde he bereth not oonly to the quencis grace, but specially for the suretie and preseruacion of the young king his soueraigne lorde, and his broder, your tender nephiewes, desiring his contynnell perseuerance; and in like maner we beseche your grace that we maye haue a lyke letter directe to the erle of Lennax, for whome we looke foor in lyke maner to commyn, namyng both your cousyns, or kynnes men, as they be in very dede.

Of late we sent to the said duke for delyuere to hym of the popes two breues sent hidder by my lorde cardinall, and my lorde of Duresme, your harrald Carlisle, with whome the said duke sent ayein to the quene your suster a famylier and secrete elerke of his, with two letters, the one direct from hymself in Frenche, written with his owne hande, and the other from the lordes of the counsell, whiche two letters and cople of credence with the queneis aunsuer made vnto the same, we sende vnto your highnes herunto annexed.

The said duke hath writtin vnto your highnes and to diuerse other the lordes of your moste honourable counsell, and committed credence to your said harrald Carlisle to be showed and disclosed to your said highnes, and for somiche as the being here with vs of your said harrald is thought right expedient, we therfore movid hym to make his abode here, and to write vnto your said highnes his said credence, but his mynde and oppynyon is to disclose the same oonly in his owne person to your saide grace.

And albeit there haue bene assembles in grete nombre of the Scottes now late in this tyme of busynes within vj. myles of youre towne of Berwicke, yet suche foresight hath bene had betwene vs and the capitane of your said towne that as yete your grace hath not therfore bene putt to any cost or charge; notwithstanding we knowe for certen the said capitane hath putt hym self to the more coste and pane for the saving of your money, and therin hath deserued thankses of your highnes. At the desire of the said capitane of Berwicke we haue laide furth lx fi and odde money for payment of the crewe that sodenly was taken yn at the furste brutying of this busynes vpon the borders.

For somiche as the queneis lyeing here is vneasful and costelye by occasion of farre cariage of euey thing, we be mynded to move her grace to remove to Morpeth assone conueniently she maye after her grace haue sought the church and be purified, it may like your highnes to signifye your mynde and pleasure vnto her said grace how ye think ye woll haue her further to be ordered, that we may mocion and move her accordingly.

Sir Christofer Garneis came to Morpeth immediately vpon the queneis delyueraunce, and by our aduice hath contynued there, with suche stuff as your grace hath sent to the said quene your suster till Sondaye laste paste, whiche daye he deliuered your letter and disclosed your credence, gretely to the quenes comforte. And for somiche as the quene lieth as yet in childe bedde, and shall kepe her chambre these thre wookes at the leiste, we haue aduised the said sir Christofer Garneis to remayne at Morpeth till the queneis comyng thidder, and then her grace may order and prepare euey parte of the said stuff after her pleasure and as her grace semeth moste conuenient; and Almighty God haue youe, our mooste dradde

soverayne lorde, in his mooste blessed preseruaceone. At Harebottell,  
the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of October,

Your humble subiectes and seruantes,

THOMAS DACRE.

T. MAGNUS.

Addressed,

Our kingges mooste noble grace.

---

XLI.

Lord Thomas Dacre to Wolsey, *dated* Harbottle, 10 December [1520].

From the Cottonian MS. Calig. B. ii. fol. 264.

[28 Nov.]

[29 Nov.]

[30 Nov.]

[1 Dec.]

My lorde, pleas it your grace I haue received your writing by Claren-  
ceux, and sene his instruccions concernyng his charge. I mett the French  
ambassadors according to your commandment, and conveied them in to  
Scotlande, not departing from them, but I delivered them vnto gentilmen  
of substance for ther sure conducting, which shall deliver them vnto me  
again at ther retourne. And in ther passing they were logied in the  
kinges castell of Wark, which I trust thay woll say at ther commyng to  
your grace they were wele content. They toke ther laste yorney fro the  
seid castell the xxvij daye of Novembre and that nyght they went to Kelso  
whiche was butt thre myles and a half; and vpone the morne to New-  
bottell, whiche is xxiiij myle, and ther remain all sant Andrewes daye;  
and vpone the morne went to Edenburghe, whiche is but iiij myle. And  
ther was a parte of the lordes lyeng, that is to say, the busshop of sant  
Andrewes, the busshop of Dunkell, the busshop of Aberdene, the busshop  
of Orkney the, erle of Anguss, therle of Arrelle, therle of Craufurth, the  
erle of Morton, the lorde Glams, the lorde Leuenex, the master of Kyl-  
mawers, the lorde Borthik, the lorde Lyndsey, the abbot of Halyrode-  
howse, the prior of sant Andrewes, whiche caused the seide ambassadors to  
be received thre myle out of the towne by the erle of Anguss, the province<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Such is the reading of the original.

of Edinburgh, and others. And vpon Setterday next aftre, the [8 Dec.] seide ambassadors with Clarenceux, was browght to the kinges presence in the castell of Edenburghe, wher every lorde and man of wyrship went in and but oone seruaunte with hym, except thambassadors seruautes.

Ther is a great breche and variaunce betwext the lordes afforseid . . . the chancellor, the erle of Arrane lieutenant, and the erle of Leu . . . And all theeffecte of the matier is for the provosship<sup>2</sup> of Edinburgh whiche the seid erle of Arrane, lieutenant, was provesst, that is to say as mare; and nowe the towne has chosen Archebalde of Dowglas to be provosse,<sup>3</sup> vncill to the erle of Angus. And when the seid lieutenant walde haue commen in the town they stopped hym, and a great saute was made betuext them, and diuerse hurte of bothe sides; and sobycause that the seid lieutenant has casten vp his wif and married the chancellor broders dowghter therfor the chancellor takes his parte, whiche strif and grodgies makes that thambassadors can gett no profeiete of the hole lordes as yett, but oone parte walde be at Edenburghe, and an othere parte walde be at Sterling, and the third parte walde be at sant Johnestoune. And the tresourer of Scotlande, with other wise men, is going betuext theym in message to make the lordes to combeine in some place indeferente by there awne consentes, whiche I truste shall take affecte within sex dayes.

I trust verely that master Clarenceux shall haue goode expedicion of his chargies, seing that the chancellor by thassent of the lordes at ther laste sete of counseill was confirmable to the same, as it apperes by his writing, whiche I sent to your grace laste; and nowe I sende youe copie of the same, with my answere made vnto the said chancellor and the lordes regentes, whiche two writinges I delivered to master Clarenceaux in the presence of thambassadors for ther instruccions, whereby it myght appere vnto them that the chancellor and the lordes was confirmable to there message.

And if ther be any private waye, owthere by these ambassadors or otherwise into Scotlande, wherby the duke of Albanye walde haue som preeminence to be rehersed in this abstinenne for xij monethes, otherwise

<sup>2</sup> It has been originally written—provincesship.

<sup>3</sup> Originally—province.

then it is now cowched I doubte not but noysaunce shalbe so made vnto them that they shalbe fane to treate for peax. And a thowsande pounce wele husbandet shall do more now, seing ther diuision, then ten thowsande pounce shulde haue done in tymes paste.

The lordes regentes made a lettere to me in the kinges name vndre his seall, desiring abstinence vnto the feast of Cristmas, to thintent that these ambassadors myght disclos the nature of the peas, yf any were eom-mont of. As further the seid lettere doi the purporte, whiche writing I send not vp vnto the seid feast, and then I shall sende it to your grace, whereunto I made answer, that the seid ambassadors myght desclose ther message by the xj daye of Decembre. And if not, the abstinence shulde stande vnto the feast of Cristmas, according to the writinge in the kinges name, wherupone my lorde chancellare has made reconnision by his writinge, that the seid abstinence myght stande vnto the third day of January, or at the least to the seid feast of Cristmas, as your grace may perceiue by his principall lettere herin closed, bering date the fite day of Decembre instant, wherunto I made answere, as I made vnto the lordes, that vnto the seid feast of Cristmas all thinges shulde stande in goode abstinence according to his desire.

And concernyng the quene of Scotos matiers I haue made her a lettere by the way of instruccion, how in myne opynyon she shall ordre her self, copie wherof I sende your grace vp at this season. As fore her causes affore the lordes of Scotlande, I haue instructed thambassadors and delivered vnto Clarenceux the principall boke vpone what promise she entred into Scotlande vndre the great seall, by the consente of the duke of Albanye, vndre his signemanuall, and the thre estates, wherby it may lede them in all her causes whiche is nothing but where it is not performed to be performed.

Pleas it also your grace wher ther is certain brotes made vnto the kinges highnes and youe, as your grace shewed vnto my seruauent whiche delvered youe my last letteres, that the Scottes shulde do heinous attemptates aswele vpone his weste marche as vpone his est marche, I asser teigne your grace ther is no such thinges done vnredressed according to justice; saving the lorde Maxwell vpone the west bordor sent in to a place that I am buylding vpone the marchies, and ther toke xvj maysons and wallers

prisoneris, and xx<sup>ti</sup> lauborers, and toke iiij draughtes of oxen careing stones, and slewe ij of my seruantes, the kinges subjectes. Wherupon, at the next meting aftre, the seid lorde Maxwell fred all the seid prisoneris by oppen proclamacion according to justice, and is in full hope to haue justice done for the morder and goodes.

The lorde Maxwell berys great grodgies for the goodes that sir Cristofer Dacre toke for the bill of the batable grounde, whiche causes nyghtly a great watche to be kepit for deffence of the seid lorde Maxwell.

And thus the blessed Trinite preserue your grace.

At Harbottell, the x<sup>th</sup> day of Decembre,

your seruante,

THOMAS DACRE.

Addressed,

To my lorde cardinalles grace.

---

XLII.

Letter from Magnus and Radclyff to Cardinal Wolsey, *dated* at Edinburgh,  
10 November [1524].

From the Original in the Cottonian MS. Calig. B. vj. fol. 329.

PLEAS it your grace to be aduertissed that for somyche as sethenne the furste daye of our reparing and commyng to the quenes grace here, we have not founde her soe favorable and soe well inclyned to the kyng our maisters pleaur as we thenke, and suppoos, her grace shuld have bene; therefore we haue devised wayes howe we shulde come in aquayntaunce with the lordes, for knowlege of thaire myndes and oppynnyons touching our affaires and busynes here. Furste, we haue bene diuers tymes with the archebusshop of saint Andrewes,<sup>1</sup> whom we fynde right well inclyned to our oppynnyons, and at our furste reparing vnto hym, by occasion of a letter directe to hym by our poore advice frome the lorde Dacre, his lordeship receued vs into his privea chambre and required that

<sup>1</sup> James Beton.

[1 Sept.]

every of vs shulde kepe others counsaill, and soe he promised for his party. And furste declaring in his oppynnyon, that the cause of our comyng was, and is, mooste for the yong king his maisters surety, the preservacion of the quenes grace in her autorite, and specially for the comyn weall of the realme of Scotlande; thenne he shewed vnto vs the maner and cause whye he, by the advice of light counsaill, was committed to warde, proceding vpon this, that the quenes grace mooved hym to putte his hande to a booke devised for taking furth of the yong king, wherunto as he saith, he mooved her grace not to be haisty therynne till saint Giles daye thenne nigh at hande, by cause of the ooth made by him and all other the lordes to the duke of Albeny to kepe his parte to that daie, with whiche ansuer, as he alleggeth, the quenes grace was not content nor pleased. Wherupon, the saide archebusshop saith, he thenne did putte to his hande as he was required, protesting the same to take noon effecte till saint Giles daye afore saide, and by cause he wolde not otherwise agree in the parliament, therefore he saith he was committed to warde; saying also, hit was shewed vnto hym by suche his frendes as brought hym oute ayeine to liberty, that the same was not oonly doon by the procuring of the kingges grace our soueraine lorde and maister, but also that his highnes labored the sending of hym to Barwik, there to have bene kept in strait warde and prisonne. At our departing frome my lorde of Norffolk at Newcastell, his grace did take vnto vs twoe lettres directe frome your grace to the said archebusshop of saint Andrewes, and not deliuerde by cause he was committed to warde, to thentent we shulde putte thaym in experience as by his advice thenne was devised vnto vs; and by cause the oone of thaym conteynned myche effectuall and pleasant matier, we therefore,—to declare that the kingges grace our maister was never consenting to that his committing to warde, but mooste desirous for his gret wisdom and the gret experience he hath withynne the realme of Scotlande, to haue had hym to haue commen of ambassade into Englande, for the better ordoring and concluding of all causes betwene Englande and Scotlande,—deliuerde to hyme the same your graces letter, bering date the xv<sup>th</sup> daye of Auguste, at whiche tyme he was in warde of trouth. And to avoide that the king our maister never did intēde to haue hym in warde at Barwik, we shewed, his highnes conceiving his



trouble proceded of noe grete matier, but more for the pleasur of his aduersaries thenne upon any good or substanciall grounde, devised all the waies and meanes that his saide grace couth, howe he the saide archebusshop mought come to his presençe, or at the leiste to mutuell commynnycacion with his mooste honorable counsaill for the causes afore saide. And thus with the delivery of your saide letter receiued right thankfully and in joyous maner by the saide archebusshop, and declaring our myndes as is afore saide, he was soe marvelous well content and pleased, that he saide, next to the surety of the king his maister there was noe thing somyche to his comforte as specially thus to knowe the king our maisters gracious good mynde, and youres, to be soe well sette towards hym; saying if it were not for the diseases and sekenes that he is ynne at this tyme by occasion of coolde taking at his being in the castell, he wolde be as glad as any man living to take this jorney of ambassade to the kingges highnes, and to see your grace; saying nevertheles, yet by occasion of these great causes in a begynnyng, he trusteth to visit to kingges highnes and your grace, and to doe his saide highnes some seruice, as he saith, he accompteth hym self myche bounden, and haith promised to do as myche in these parties as in hym is to the aduauncement of the kingges pleasure, and for that purpoos hath required vs to repaire at our oune pleasur vnto hym frome tyme to tyme, shewing vs what parte takers he hath, being his kynnesmen, alliaunces, and frendes. And that for somyche as he perceueth well the kingges grace our maister procureth not to make any variaunce or debate amongges the lordes of this realme, but vnytie and concoorde mooste for the yongg kinges surety and the weall of this realme, he trusteth to doe myche to therle of Arren, to be content to be agreed with therle of Angwisshe, though as he knoweth, it be ayeinste the quenes mynde; and myche he complaynneth that the quenes grace dooth not folowe good and sadde counsaill, and saith by his will therefore he woll intromitte and medle as litle as he canne. But fynally, as farre as we by our poore wittes and discrecions canne vnderstande or perceiue, he acceptith our oppynnyons, being of mynde, upon the consideraicions allegged on our partye, rather to adhere to the favor of Englande thenne of Fraunce. And by all liklihoode to approve that he shulde be of a good oppynnyon towards England, furthwith after our departing frome hym

he sent for oone M. Adam Otterborne, a sadde and oone of the wisest men in Edinburgh, well lerned and of good experience and practise, our speciall good frende and lover, soe being lured and reduced afore by the meanes of my lorde of Norffolk, and shewed vnto hym that his lordeship had spoken with vs at large, and singlerly liked our messages, and the gret favor of our soveraine lorde and maister borne to the yong king and his realme of Scotlande, whiche by his estymacion, every good Scottishe man oweth well to ponder and to looke vpon, and to inclyne to the same. Sethenne that tyme of our meting, his lordeship had vs with hym at dyner and to accompanye vs had at the saide tyme the busshop of Donkell,<sup>2</sup> therle of Casselles,<sup>3</sup> booth appointed to be ambassadors into Englande; therle of Eglington,<sup>4</sup> and the duke of Albenys broder<sup>5</sup> geven to the king our maisters devocion, with other sondery abbotes, and also Dan Carre the lorde of Cesforde, and Marke Carre.

And albeit the saide archebusshop dooth shewe hym selff in suche goodly maner towardes vs, yet we be informed by diuers parsons that he woll chaunge and vary, wherfore we dare not geve vnto hym firme credence, but accept and take hym after his demonstracions.

The busshop of Aburdyne<sup>6</sup> hath shewed vnto vs right good chere and humanitye by sending many presauntes; we haue commynned at large with his lordeship and fynde hym right well inclyned towardes a perpetuall peas to be had betwene Englande and Scotlande, but some deall he inclyneth to the favor of Fraunce. Howe be it, though he be oone of the grettest in counsaill yet we truste he woll not be extreme ayeinste Englande, remembring the gret causes that by liklihoode ar to ensewe.

The saide busshop of Donkell and therle of Casselles, appointed to be ambassadors, appere to be twoe honorable personnages, well mynded and inclyned to a firme vnytie and concoorde to be had betwene booth these realmes, withoute any high favor that thay bere towardes Fraunce, otherwise thenne is or shalbe committed to thaim by thaire commysion and

<sup>2</sup> Robert Cockburn, see *Keith*, p. 94.

<sup>3</sup> Gilbert second earl of Cassillis.

<sup>4</sup> Hugh second earl of Eglintoun.

<sup>5</sup> Alexander elder brother of the regent, an ecclesiastic, and in 1527 became bishop of Moray.

<sup>6</sup> Gavin Dunbar.

instruccions. The saide lordes haue doon vnto vs right good chere with veraye gentill and pleasaunt humanitye.

The quenes grace is clerely determynned by the advice of many the lordes present to sende into Englande thair ambassadors, whiche be appointed, as farre as we canne vnderstande at this tyme, to be commyng forwarde withynne x daies.

As yet the quenes grace canne not be wonne nor mooved by any meanes to accept to her favour therle of Angwisshe, but contynnally her grace persisteth and contynneth in displeasur towards hym, notwithstanding his manifolde sutes made for the atteynnyng of her gracious favor. In this matier not oonly, but in sondery other, we haue had some busynes, specially in mooving and exiting her grace to accept and take sadde and wise counsaillors aboute her saide grace, whiche to doe we truste her grace woll moore specially regarde thenne she haith doone afore, and purpooseth vpon our poore advices to putte the same in execucion by the consent of the lordes at the begynnyng of this next parliament, which shall begynne vpon Mondaie next commyng.

As the quenes grace of late sent for vs to come vnto her saide grace, there was a gret exclamacion made vpon vs by x or xij wives of Edin-burgh, in the quenes gret chamber, shewing that notwithstanding peas proclaimed betwene Englande and Scotlande, Englisshe men haue taken thaire husbandes and thaire gooddes, meanyng, as thay say, by the shippe called the barke of Sandewich taken by the Flemmyngges, and as thay allegge by the meanes and subtiltye of Englisshe men. This matier is sette forwarde by Hobbe-a-Barton, the countroller here, gretely in the quenes favor; and a gret complaint of the same shalbe presented to your grace at the commyng vp of the saide ambassadors. The said Hob-a-Barton, in our oppynnyons douting there shulde any reapoorte come hider of his letter written in Frenshe to the duke of Albeny, hath shewed to the quenes grace and the lordes in maner playnly what he hath doon in that matier, soe that with shewing of the speciall letter we shulde therby rather gete enemyes thenne aither frendes or favor. Sethenne our laste writing vnto your grace we haue had some busynes here with the quenes grace, notwithstanding we haue deliuerde to her the somme of an hondreth poundes, being all the money that as yet we haue deliuerde

either to the king, the quene, or to therle of Arren, though our instructions be large ynough in that behaluc. And in case we had not deliuerde and geuen to the saide quene, the saide somme of c l, and at the leiste also promised payment of waiges for ij<sup>e</sup> of the garde here, we percciued that naither the quene nor the lordes by any likelihoode wolde haue bene haisty in setting forwardes of thambassadors. Therle of Arren haith not bene here sethenne our commyng till Mondaie laste, vpon Tuesdaye we sent vnto hym and required hym that we mought wait vpon hym, and if it stooode soe with his pleasur we required that our meting mought be in thabbay church here. As we be credible informed the saide erle made the quenes grace priuea to our message, wherupon her grace sent vnto vs and commaunded vs if we wolde speke with the saide erle that we shulde comme into the corte to hym, and soe we did; at whiche tyme the saide exclamacion was made by the saide wives of Eddinburgh. And at our commyng to the saide erle we founde hym and Hobbe-a-Barton the countroller standing with the quenes grace in her priuea chamber; and after some commynnyng had with her grace and saluting of the saide erle, we shewed vnto hym we had a letter directe to hym frome the kingges grace, our soveraine lorde, and wolde be glad to deliuer hit and to speke with hym. Furthwith he departed and went into the vtter chamber, and vpon licence had that we mought goe with hym we deliuerde our letter, and or and afore we couthe shewe any good parte of our credence the quenes grace sent fowre tymes for the saide erle and for vs to come vnto her grace, as it appered to vs, that her grace wolde not suffer vs to commyn to gader but that she mought be priuea to all the matier. And thenne afore her grace, we touched the matier of variaunce betwene the saide erle and therle of Angwisshe, and humbly we besought her grace to help vs forwarde with oone good woorde, or at the leiste to be content that we mought speke of the matier betwene our selves, wherunto her grace saide she wolde not in anywise medle in that matier nor geve hym any counsaill therunto, and did bid hym doe as he wolde, and as he thought beste for the yong king and hym self; and soe for this tyme after some commynicacion had aparte with the quenes grace not the moost pleasaunt, we parte for that night.

[9 Nov.]

Yesterdaye afore noon the quenes grace sent vnto vs an honeste gen-

tilman her seruante, called patrik Synkler, our good frende and speciall lover, shewing that all the lordes had bene with her grace in counsaill, and that she perceiued thay were well content with our commyng, but that we shulde not contynue and tary here, but after our message doon we shulde retorne hooome ayeine into Englande; and this thing she required vs to kepe cloos till her grace shulde speke with vs, and as the saide Partrik Sinkeler shewed vnto vs, her saide grace commaunded hym vpon payn of his liff he shulde kepe secrete this his message.

At after dyner the quenes grace sent for vs, and shewed, as afore, that all the lordes had bene with her grace, and that it was playnly determynned the ambassadors shulde departe and goe forwarde at the furthest the next wook, and that the lordes were occupied in devising articles and instruccions for the moore speedy avauncement of the saide ambassadors, and that all thair writingges shulde be putte in aredynes ayeinste the furste daye of the parliament, thenne to be autorised by the hool body of the same. Her grace shewed also that the lordes demaunded vpon her for what intent and purpoos, moore thenne at that tyme thay hadde knowelege of, we were commen into this realme; wherunto, as her grace affermeth, she saide we were commen frome the king our maister to visit, see, and to salute the yong king her sonne and her grace, and that we had brought vnto thaym booth veray honorable presentes and tokyns, with good and pleasaunte messages, and that our desire was myche for thair ambassadors to passe forwarde. Wherupon the saide lordes, as the quene alleggeth, made ansuer, saying, that for somyche as the saide ambassadors were at the pointe of dispatching, and that we had doone our messages, necessarye it were that we shulde departe hoomewarde, specially by cause straungers have not vsed nor haue bene accustomed to contynue in this realme, specially in the tyme of thair parliament, to be privea to thair affaires and actes withynne the same. The quene saithe, albe it that her grace saide ayeine, "here haue bene Frenshe men sufferde a farre longer tyme to contynne thenne these my broders seruantes haue doon, and therefore I maruicill whye ye shulde be moore wery of thaym thenne ye were of the saide Frenshe men;" yet nevertheles thay were not content but advised her grace to geve vs her aduertismentes to departe, and soe her grace hath doon, and wolde in anywise we shulde

departe afore the begynnynge of the parliament. Howe be it with myche humble and lawly sute, the rather by cause our sauff conduyt conteynneth licence for vs to make our aboode here for vj monethes, we haue opteynned licence, not withoute some busynes and myche intercession to contynne here till we may see the ambassadors goon afore vs into Englande. Thus and in like maner otherwise we be vsed marveling gretely thereof.

Yersternight we were with the busshop of Donkell, whoom we note for an honorable man, and as farre as we couth conceiue by him it is not clerely determynned whether that he or tharchbusshop of saint Andreews shalbe ambassadors;<sup>14</sup> but he saith were it not for the good will and favorable mynde that he bereth towardes the kingges highnes our maister, he wolde nayther for the quene nor all the lordes of Scotlande sette his foote into Englande. Yf he come, as we suppoos he shall, he trusteth to doe high seruice to our saide soueraine lorde in discloosing matiers of gret ymportaunce, soe that he may be in Scotlande ayeine afore the discloosing of the same; and in case he come not forward at this tyme but an other in his roolme, thenne he hath promised faithfully to oppyn and make playn the matier vnto vs twayn.

This day it was appointed that therle of Arren and we shulde haue mette to gader at saint Giles church, whiche appointment he hath sent vs woorde he canne not kepe, and hooldeth hym selff right high and straunge by occasion of the quenes grace, soe that we canne bring hym to noe good purpoos, and yet the oppynnyon of all men is that he wolde be right well pleased to be at an vnitie and concorde with therle of Angwisshe.

And thus Almighty God haue your grace in his moost blessed preseruacion. At Eddinburgh the x<sup>th</sup> day of Nouembre.

Your mooste humble preiste and bedemen,

T. MAGNUS.

ROGIR RADCLIFF.

Addressed,

Vnto my lorde legates good grace.

<sup>14</sup> The bishop of Dunkeld was the individual who went as ambassador.

## XLIII.

Letter from Magnus and Radclyff to Cardinal Wolsey, *dated* at Edinburgh,  
15 November [1524].

From the original in the Cottonian MS. Calig. B vi. fol. 333.

PLEAS it your grace to be aduertissed that albeit in our laste letter we declared what spede we had in these partes, for that tyme not all the moost pleasaunte, and hōwe that we had practised with the lordes for the better attaynyng of our purpoos in the causes committed vnto vs by the kyngges highnes and your saide grace, yet nowe all thingges procede more pleasauntely thenne thay did afore, by reason of our poore sutes mooste humble made to the quenes grace, litle touching any matier for this tyme contrarious to her pleasur, insomyche that the quenes saide grace hath had vs furth to solace with the kingges grace here, at Leeth and in the feildes, and to see his saide grace stirre his horses, and renne with a spere amongges other his lordes and scruauntes at a gloove, and also by the quenes procuring we haue seen his saide grace vse hym selff otherwise pleasauntely booth in singging and daunsing, and shewing familiaritye amongges his lordes. All whiche his princely actes and doingges be soe excellent for his age not yet of xiiij. yeres till Eister next, that in our oppynnyons it is not possible thay shulde be amended. And myche moore it is to our comforte to see and conceiue that in personnage, favor, and countenaunce, and in all other his proceedingges, his grace resembleth veray myche to the kingges highnes our maister. And over this his saide grace hath with the mooste pleasaunte and mooste loving countenaunce shewed vnto vs booth that myche it pleaseth his grace to see and here of the good maners of Englande, and myche it displeaseth hym to see his subiectes to exercise or vse the faccions and maners of Fraunce, and we being present sawe and harde his saide grace reprove oone of his oun scruauntes for the same cause.

At the present tyme we haue veray good and perfite liklihoode of the

setting forwarde of the ambassadors<sup>1</sup> here booth by appointeing suche personnages as shall passe with thaim, and preparing of thaire liverais. And vpon Saturdaye laste, for somyche as sir William Scotte, lorde of Bawery, is sekelewe<sup>2</sup> and may not travell, therfore in his roome is appointed the abbot of Camskynnell, reputed to be well lerned, wise, vertuous and of substanciall demeanor; but of veray trouth suche money as shulde maynteyne thaire charges as yet is scarcely leveyed and brought ynne. Nevertheles the quenes grace said on Sondaie vnto vs that all the possible haiste that may be is vsed for the spedy avaunsing forwarde of the saide ambassadors, and that at the furthest thay shall passe withynne viij daies, but some deall we doute therof, by cause we conceiue thay ar not all perfite in thaire preparacions for thair jorney; howe be it asmyche as to vs is possible we shall procure thaire spedy furtheraunce.

Calling to remembraunce that in our poore oppynnyons for diuers causes right necessary it were that the archebusshop of saint Andrewes shulde haue commen of ambassade at this tyme, we mooved the quenes grace therynne and shewed what hurt mought ensewe by his contynuaunce here, being but newly reconciled to her devocion<sup>3</sup> and to the favor of Englande, in procuring the noble men of Scotlande to the faccion of Fraunce and to the duke of Albenys wais if he were soe dispoosed, and mought clerely be at his ounc libertye and contynue in his contrey, as his requeste and petition is, being, as some deall it is susspecte, not all the best pleased as yet nor content for his committing to warde, and keping in the same<sup>4</sup>, being also soc subtile and clooce a man that harde it shalbe to come to the knowlege of his intended purpoos if he mynde and intende any privea crafte vnder clooked dissimilacion. And over this we declared to the quenes grace that if the saide archebusshop were oons paste in the saide ambassade it shulde not oonly cause and conferme his frendes and lovers to contynue firmly to gader to good purpoos till his retornyng

<sup>1</sup> A letter from Margaret to Wolsey upon this subject is in *Calig.* B i. fol. 254; it appears from a letter written by Magnus and Radelyff to Wolsey that the ambassadors were ready to leave Edinburgh soon after the 29 of November, *Calig.* B ii. fol. 306.

<sup>2</sup> Sick, indisposed.

<sup>3</sup> In September 1524 this prelate, according to the duke of Norfolk's account, had written to France for the purpose of hastening the return of the duke of Albany, *Calig.* B ii. 360.

<sup>4</sup> The archbishop had regained his liberty about the middle of October, *Calig.* B iii. fol. 76.



ayeine, but also be occasion that Fraunce and the duke of Albeny for his commyng into Englande shuld haue hym vtterlye oute of truste and favor, or at the leiste in an high suspicion. To this the quenes grace saith she canne not bring hym, oonles he had bene moore souner aduertised and warned of this matier, but her grace saith she suppooseth the gret causes to be treated vpon canne not soe soone be concluded but that some aduertismentes in the same muste be required to be had from hennes. And at that tyme her grace saith good it were the kingges highnes our maister and your grace shulde write loving lettres to her and to the said archebusshop, shewing that insomyche as he is an honorable personnage and a gret wise man of the grettest and mooste high experience of any other withynne the realme of Scotlande, necessary and right requesite it were that he therfore sufficiently autorised shulde be sent, and shulde come into Englande to the king our souveraine lorde and maister for the better and more sure concluding and debating of all causes, purposed thenne and mooved betwene Englande and Scotte-lande.

The quenes grace suppooseth this the best meanes to bring hym into Englande, but if it soe shulde be our poore oppynnyon is, vnder the correccion of your saide grace, that thenne some good polecy shulde be vsed to content the busshop of Donkell, soc that noe disdaine nor privea displeasur shulde insurge betwene hym and the saide archebusshop by occasion of his commyng into Englande, and to be soe highly esteemed by the kingges grace our maister. The saide archebusshop brethethe myche to honor, and therfore keping a sure waye with the king his maister, and his loving favor firmly to be inclyned to Englande, we haue putte hym in counforte that the kingges highnes our maister woll doe myche for hym in avaunsing hym to honor.

And as touching the busshop of Donkell, we haue vsed vs to hym accordingly, and for somyche as in vs may be haue promised to procure hym to be chaunceler. This we remitte to your gracious considera-cion to be had to the same and to other the premisses, ascertynnyng your saide grace that sethenne our commyng hider we haue founden the said busshop right favorable towardes the causes of our commyng hider, and mooste playn man of any other, as farre as we canne conceiue, and by all liklyhoode fast and faithfull to the oppynnyon that he shall take.

He trusteth myche to your gracious favor, and we suppoos your grace woll like hym, he is well resounded, of gret experience besides his lernyng, and hath good vtterance of his matiers, and many frendes as your saide grace shall further pereeiue and vnderstande; we doute not but ye woll extend your gracious favor to the saide busshop of Donkell. Betwene my lorde of Norffolkes grace and vs there haue bene practises attempted to haue brought therle of Arren and therle of Angwisshe to haue mette at Barwik with thaire frendes for thaire conceorde and agrement, and if thay couth not haue concluded by meanes of thaire saide frendes, that thenne thay shulde haue compromitted thaire causes to the vmparage of my saide lorde of Norffolk the king our maisters levetenaunte, wherunto the saide erle of Arren woll not condesende, plainly in our oppynnyons not for any evill will or frowarde dispocicion but by counsaill of suche as he dare not displeas, insomyche as we haue founden hym diuers tymes reasonable well inclyned to our mocions and at all tymes he hath required respite in geving of his ansuer, and whenne tyme came his saide ansuer was to litle effecte or purpoos. He shewed vnto vs booth as we were riding to gader that the erle of Angwisshe had a shrewed company towards hym, and that the saide erle was the beste of all that soorte, and that if thay twayn were of oone oppynnyon thay were able to kepe oute the duke of Albeny, to this we exhorted hym and withoute any gret perswasions if there were not other counsaill and commandement he wolde soone inclyne, and soe he hath reapoorted hym self to sondery parsons. We suppoos he is vsed as an instrument for a countenance, for we conceiue in hym noe males nor frowardenes. And notwithstanding the hawte and high lettres that haue paste in his name vnder his signe manuell, yet thay proceded not of his oune oppynnyon but as he was ledde therunto and yet is by other, there is noe high blame nor displeasur to be ymputed to hym, for when the quenes grace woll shewe her gracious favor towards the saide erle of Angwisshe he woll soone be inclyned to agrement, and in our oppynnyon by his oune apparaunce and reapoorte of the lordes and many other he wolde fayne be at that point, and at all tymes afore the yong king and other he canne not speke to myche good of the king our maister and of the nobles of his realme.

And where we wroote to your saide grace and made meneion of the quenes sayinges and shewing of her pleasur touching our going and

departing from hennes, grounded vpon the oppynnyon of the lordes, we here not myche of that matier now, but of trouth the same was purposed to the lordes for thaire oppynnyons to be had therynne and sethen that tyme litle speche hath bene made therof. Howe be it with some sute and diligence and the favor of the lordes we truste to tary till the ende of the parliament, this matier in our oppynnyon was procured by some light personages whoos purpoos yet taketh litle effecte, as we shall conceiue further in this matier we shall write vnto your saide grace. Of late we receiued frome my lorde of Norffolk a letter directe from the kingges highnes our maister to the lordes of Scotlande to be deliuerd vnto thaym as was assingned vnto vs by my saide lorde at the begynnyng of the parliament openly in the Tooll-booth, an other letter directe from my saide lorde of Norffolk to the quenes grace, right roundely penned and cowched, which lettres vpon such consideiracions as doe ensewe, we forbere to deliuer. Oon is by cause our matiers doe somedeall inclyne to good effecte and purpoos, we doe not take vpon vs to deliuer to the quenes grace my saide of Norffolkes letter, by cause in case her saide grace conceiued theeffecte therof we knowe she wolde not be pleasaunt a good while after, and doutefull it is to vs therefore what hurt it wolde doe to our saide causes now in good trayn. Twoe other consideiracions there be touching the kingges mooste honorable lettres not mete to be deliuerde, oon is ther ar conteynned in the begynnyng of the kingges letter these woordes, "we doubte not but by our other lettres to youe directed whiche as we vnderstande were deliuerde in the tyme of your late parliament, though hiderto we never receiued ansuer of the same, ye haue bene amply aduertissed of our intier affeccion," etc. Of trouth we be credible infourmed that ansuer was made to the same and subscribed by all the lordes that were there present booth spirituall and temporall, copy wherof we sende vnto your saide grace herynne incloosed, and thenk of this matier as farre as we canne conceiue were oppynned it wolde ingendre some secrete displeasur betwene the quenes grace and the lordes by cause the saide ansuer was not sent furth as is supposed. An other cause there is touching the noon deliveray of the saide letter, whiche is this, and soe cowched, "calling to remembraunce that sondery contrarieties haue insurged in the saide ereccion, some folkes in that realme shewing thaym selves not contented therewith," whiche woordes as we vnder-

stande touche the archebusshop of saint Andrewes and the busshop of Aburdyne, nowe good men and moost principall of the saide parliament, and gret of counsaill, and therefore the premisses considered we spare deliuerie of the saide letter, in truste the kingges highnes and your grace shall fynde thaym all good and honorable men.

And for somyche as the quenes grace conceiueth that the saide archebusshop is but newly reconciled, and that after the parliament be fynished he is desirous to departe into his contrey, her grace therfore is of mynde, as she saith, to haue hym nere vnto her saide grace, and woll not suffer hym to goe farre abroode, for our partes we truste to kepe hym ymme and that good love and familiaritye shalbe vsed betwene vs, and ever woll putte hym in counsorte of the king our maisters gracious favor and youre to be shewed vnto hym.

Furthermoore, touching the saide erle of Angwisshe, conceiving his comyng hider to the parliament newly begonne mought do hurte and ympechement to our intent and purpoos, we therfore haue sent vnto hym to spare his comyng hider till the departure and setting forwarde of the ambassadors, wherby he shall myche the better obbay the king his maisters precept and commandement, being charged to kepe certaine lymyttes, and also doe that thing that shall sounde to the king our maisters pleasur, and fynally for his oune weall and surety; wherunto he is and wolbe redy, shewing he woll not faill but ordor hym self in suche maner as may be to the contentacion of the kingges highnes and your grace, not letting for any man, leving his allegeaunce and trouthe to his maister reserued.

Yersterdaye the parliament beganne here, and if any speciall cause shall passe in the same concernyng our affaires here we shall with all spede aduertise your grace of the same, by the leve of oure Lorde God whoe haue youre saide grace in his moost blessed preseruacion. At Eddinburgh the xv<sup>th</sup> daye of Nouember,

Your mooste humble preiste and bedemen

T. MAGNUS.

ROGIR RADCLYFF.

Addressed,

Unto my lorde legates good grace.

## XLIV.

Letter from Dr. Magnus to Cardinal Wolsey, *dated* at Edinburgh 22 Dec. [1524].

From the original in the Cottonian MS. Calig. B ii. fol. 138.

PLEAS it your grace to be aduertissed I haue receiued your gracious letter of the v<sup>th</sup> daye of this moneth with three other letteres, oon from the kingges highnes to the yong king here, an other from his saide highnes to the quenes grace, and the thirde from your grace to the quenes saide grace, whiche lettres I deliuerde, and thay were as thankfully receiued as was possible, booth by the king and the quene. Her grace joyed myche booth of the kingges mooste honorable lettres and of youres, specially by cause thay touched the good expedicion that was, and shulde be made, for the abbasy of Melrose and of suche other benefices as was, and shulde, voide, and be conferred by the popes holynes at the kingges nominacion here, and not at the duke of Albenys. And according to the contynue of the kingges mooste honorable letteres and of youres, I shewed howe well mynded the kingges highnes and your grace were for the making sure of that matier, and what diligence was used to bring the same to good effecte and purpoos, wherof I shewed there was noe doubte, whiche woll stay the kingges causes here asmyche as any oone thing withynne this realm.

I receiued a letter of newes from M. Brian Tuke conteynnyng the soden arivall of the Frenshe king into Italy, his sege layd to Pavia and his pleasaunt expedicion at the same, with sondery other thingges concernyng the saide kingges putting bakke, to his gret reproche and the losse of his men, whiche letter I shewed furste to the quene, and thenne redde the same to the lordes attending mooste vpon the king and her grace, that is to say, therle of Murray, tharchbusshop of Glasco and the busshop of Rosse, all of the Frenshe faccion, and the persons that mooste were famylier and of counsaill with the duke of Albeny; whiche newes were noe thing welcome nor pleasaunt to thaire purpoos, nor to many other Scottes, and therefore I sent furth the copy of the saide letter into

sonderly places and contreys, to the entent theeffecte of the same mought goe abroode and be knowen.

Your grace mencionned in your saide letter three thingges, oone for the inducing of the archebusshope of saint Andrewes to comme of ambassade into Englande, the seconde that therle of Angwisshe shulde not attempt any thing to the disturbaunce of Scotlande, and the thirde for the aboode and contynnying here booth of M. Radclif and of me, ansuerde, as I doubte not, afore this to your saide grace by the saide M. Radclif.

As to the saide archebusshop, for somýche as I had newes from oute of Englande, and that I knowe right well he being at saint Andrewes wolde be desirous to here of suche tidingges, I did not oonly sende vnto his lordeship copy of the saide letter of newes, but also I wroote my poore mynde and oppynnyon vnto hym for his comyng into Englande, accordingly as nigh as I couth to the contynue of your saide gracious letteres. The copy of my letter and his ansuer therunto I sende with this vnto your saide grace; and by the said ansuer it appereth he looketh for the proufite of hym self and of his kynnesmen asmyche as for the commyn weall of the realme. Howe be it, by the contynue of his writingges, reapoorte of M. Radcliff, and the messages of his seruaunte and of other personages by hym sent vnto your grace, I doubte not but ye wolde conceiue some parte of his mynde and conseider to what effecte the same is inclyned. He woll not geve directe ansuer to my letter till that he shall here what effecte and spede commeth of his causes sent into Englande; and as farre as I canne vnderstande he is clerely mynded to take a good parte with the lordes being suche, that is to say with therles of Angwisshe and Lenoux and with the other thare parte takers. His lordeship is now at his liberty and therefore in myn oppynnyon it woll appere withynne fewe dais what waye he woll lenc vnto.

The good abbot of Pasley of late shewed vnto me he was likly to susteyne gret hurt and damage, booth to hym self and his monastery by the saide twoe erles, if remedy were not founden in tyme convenient, for as he shewed vnto me the saide twoe erles intended to kepe thaire Cristenmas in his saide house, and to vse every thing there at thair libertye and pleasur, booth for hors and man to the nnumber of ij<sup>c</sup> persons, and ther-

fore desired me to write for hym to the erle of Angwisshe, and soe I did, and besides that matier gave vnto the saide erle of Angwisshe my poore aduertisement according to the contynne of your saide gracious letteres, copy of my letter with his ansuer therunto, pretermittting a gret parte of the effectuall matier wherynne I shulde haue knowen his mynde, I sende also vnto your saide grace.

By my laste letteres of the x<sup>th</sup> daie of this moneth I aduertissed your saide grace of the passing of an harralde from hennes into Fraunce, and of his message, and that there was a shippe in aredynes for the same purpoos. Soe it is, that matier, albehit hit was clerely determynned by the quenes grace and the counsaill, and the letteres devised in a perfite redynness, is put in a suspence, for what cause or by what occasion I knowe not. But of trouth the saide ship that shulde haue paste with the harrald is goon and departed towardes Fraunce. Many of the lordes that were here be goon and departed hoom into thaire contreys, and amongges other the busshop of Aburdyne is departed to saint Andrewes, where as afore, as your grace knoweth, he was archedeacon. He is a good man; but some deall he leneth to the favor of Fraunce after his oolde accustomed maner, neuertheles I am sure he wolde faynne there were a firme peas had betwene booth these realmes. At his departing frome the quene her grace required hym, of his good counsaill, what was beste to be doon for the weall of the yong king and for her oune surety; as he saide vnto me and as I vnderstande also of trouth, he shewed vnto the quenes grace the veraye sure and playn waye was for the weall and suerty of the king and her grace and the comforte of all the realme, and the redyeste waye to haue an vnitie and concoorde amongges the lordes, aither to accept and take into her gracious favor therle of Angwisshe as her husbande, or at the leiste to be content withoute ymponyng or laying to his charge any causes of treason, to suffer hym to lye vpon his oune landes, and to be vsed as oon of the grettest barons of this realme. What woll folowe of this his counsaill it is not knowen, but rather it is suppoosed the quenes grace is moore inclyned to a devorse<sup>1</sup> to be had betwene her said grace and the saide erle of Angwisshe, thenne to any other goode waye, but the certainty as yet is not knowen.

<sup>1</sup> Margaret was divorced from Angus in March 1526



The quenes grace is veraye desirous to here of newes frome oute of Englande, and mooste specially her grace calleth faste for money<sup>2</sup> and is veray desirous therof. I gave vnto her saide grace the beste wordes I canne to content her grace till I shall haue further aduertisment of the kingges high pleasur and youres, what ansuer shalbe made in that behalue.

The marchauntes and shippes of Scotlande that were in Fraunce, mentioned in my last letteres, sent to your saide grace, be departed frome thennes. Wherof .iiij. of thaym be commen to Leeth . and .v. other of the same be driven abroode in ther see, as it is saide with the ragious weder. And with the saide shippes that be arived here be commen also twoe of the duke of Albenys gales yet at Dombarre; and in the same is commen M. Davy Beton abbot of Arbrooth and newewe to the saide archebusshop of saint Andrewes, late ambassador for Scotlande in Fraunce, with other three persons, being the duke of Albenys principall seruauntes and officers, that is to wete, John Burbon his secretary, Plantate his tresourier, and Makerell his countroller; and with the other shippes is commen the yong erle of Bothewell.<sup>3</sup> For what intent the saide dukes seruauntes and officers be commen, it is not knowen as yet, but of trouth the quenes grace suppooseth the same to be to her pleasur, insomyche as her grace saide to me thay were commyn to make vnto her grace gret offers, and as I perceiued she thought thay came to bring vnto her a gret somme of money; in breue tyme your grace shall haue the certainty. But it is thought the saide persons be commen at the leiste, to fortifye Dombar booth with vitailles, men and other necessities; and besides the same, vnder the color of some commission frome the Frenshe king for the surety of thaym selves, aither to wyne the quenes grace and the lordes with money to the Frenshe Faccion, or elles by cause the saide duke is a widower, to procure some devorse betwene the quene and therle of Angwisshe, that mariage may be had betwene the saide quene and the duke of Albeny.

Desirous I am to knowe the kingges high pleasur and youres, howe I shall vse me in these matiers as the same shall come to passe; for in case

<sup>2</sup> Margaret was importunate upon this subject, frequent allusions are made to it in the letters; see amongst others, *Calig.* B i. fol. 275, 278.

<sup>3</sup> Patrick third earl of Bothwell.



the saide dukes seruauntes woll take vpon thaym any suche high enterprises, I truste waies may be founden, with the expense of some money, to disapointe thaym of thair purpoos and of thaire retourne ayeine into Fraunce for a good season. The kingges saide pleasur and youres knowen in this behalue, I shall doe aswell as I canne, and at the leiste the kingges money shall not myche be waisted nor myspended. Howe be it this thing is not to be attempted but vpon the kingges gracious commandement, or youres, remembring the gret causes betwene booth the realmes be at this tyme in treating and commynnycaion afore the kingges highnes and your grace.

The marchauntes and other comen oute of Fraunce shewe that the Frenshe king tryumpheth thorowe oute all Lombardy, and denye a gret part of the newes sent hider to me from oute of Englande.

The poostes in these parties that I wroote vnto your saide grace were departed, be nowe comen ayeine and I truste thay woll do thaire duetes.

Ymmediately vpon the making of this letter I haue had commynnycaion with diuers sad, wise and experte personnages, by whoom I vnderstand, and some parte otherwise I here and see, that the lordes booth spirituall and temporall for want of justice and good ordour in this realme be likly to joyne all to gader for the mooste parte in oone oppynnyon, for the better ordouring of the kingges grace here and of this his realme. The quenes grace hath had, and daily hath, monycions of these matiers, but her grace hath some speciall waye by her self that she trusteth singularly vnto, and elles, I doubte in conclusion her grace wolbe disapointed.

I beseche your grace though I write of sondery matiers not gretely effectuell, to pardon me, for I am sure whenne your saide grace shall vnderstande comen sayingges and oppynnyons with some liklihoodes, your saide grace woll caste and compas further for other causes. And thus Almighty God haue your saide gracē in his mooste blessed preseruacion. At Eddinburgh the xxij<sup>u</sup> daye of December.

Your mooste humble preist and bedeman,

T. MAGNUS.

Addressed,

Vnto my lorde legates good grace.

## XLV.

Magnus to Wolsey, Calig. B ii. fol. 87. *Dated* Edinburgh, 27 December [1524].

PLEAS it your grace to be aduertissed in my laste letters dated the xxij. day of this moneth, amongges other thingges I ascertaynned your saide grace of the arivall of twoe of the duke of Albenys galeis at Dombar with M. Davy Beton late ambassador in Fraunce, and diuerse other officers and seruauntes of the saide duke of Albenys, whoos names thenne were mencionned in my letter. The saide M. Davy, albeit he were ambassador for the king of Scottes in Fraunce, ymmediately after his commyng to Dombar, withoute aither doing his duty to the kingges grace here, or to the quenes grace, departed from thennes and went streight to the archebusshop of saint Andrewes, and yet hath seen naither the kingges saide grace, nor the quenes grace, wherwith the saide quene is not content nor pleased.

The other being the dukes secretary, tresourier and countroller, have brought necessities for the vitailing of Dombar, that is to wete mooste specially wyne and cornes.

Thay haue also brought frome the Frenshe king a commysion, wherynne Groselles capitaine of Dombar is furste and principall to treat and commyn with the quenes grace and the lordes of this realme of diuerse causes as yet not knowen, and haue opteynned licence of the quenes saide grace for thair reparing vnto the same to doe thair message, and also, as the quenes saide. grace sheweth vnto me, thay requir for thair further surety plegges, namyng the lorde Evendale<sup>1</sup> and other her seruauntes, that is to my poore intelligence, Harry Stewarde<sup>2</sup> and James Stewarde<sup>3</sup> breder to the saide lorde Evendale, whoos qualities and autoryte, I doute not but M. Radcliff hath shewed vnto your saide grace, but the quenes grace woll not agree therunto. The saide dukes seruauntes declared and

<sup>1</sup> Andrew Stewart, third lord Avandale.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Stewart, afterwards lord Methven.

<sup>3</sup> Sir James Stewart of Beath.

alledge that thair message is as honorable and as thankfull as ever came to Scotlande, but as yet thay ar at Dombar.

It is spoken and commynned vpon that the duke of Urbynes doughter,<sup>4</sup> kynneswoman to the saide duke of Albeny, being enheritor to the countie of Bolouye in Overania, shalbe offerde in mariage to the yong king of Scottes here; as some suppoos it is madame Rany,<sup>5</sup> doughter to king Lewes, that shalbe offerde in mariage, but as yet certeynty there is of naither of thaym booth, naither what money is commen to the quenes grace and to the saide lordes, but as soone as knowlege may be had therof, your saide grace shalbe aduertissed of the same.

I am credibly infourmed by suche persons as haue berre in Dombar, and by diuerse other, that of trouth the saide Groselles shall passe into Fraunce with the saide twoe gales, and shall haue with hym the beste of the men and as many of thaym as may be spared of suche as ar in Dombar with a gret parte of the beste ordynaunce that is withynne the castell there. Of this the quenes grace hath menycion and warnyng, and therefore I truste she woll haue speciall regarde therunto.

I haue put her saide grace in remembraunce, aswell as I canne, to consider and to noote well the grete hurtes, damages and hynderaunces whiche the realme of Scotlande hath susteynned by adhering to Fraunce, and that the same by wilfull wayes and opynnyons not ruled vpon good reason, shall souner therby chaunce to live in warre, trouble and aduersatye, thenne firmly conyoynned with Englande to florisshe in riches, wealth and prosperety; and over this haue shewed to her saide grace that if she woll in anywise declyne from the kingges highnes her broder, accepting any light offer or promise on the Frenshe partie, her grace shall therby loose naturall and cordiall love, favor and affeccion for fened, covert and clooked dissimilacion, to her vtter distruccion.

After this maner with many circumstaunces, I haue mooved her grace and continually shall call vpon the same till these matiers shall come to

<sup>4</sup> The intended wife of the young king was the daughter of Madeline de la Tour, (sister of the Duke of Albany's wife,) by Lorenzo de Medici duke d'Urbino. She became known to history as the celebrated Catherine de Medici, wife of Henry II. of France.

<sup>5</sup> Renée second daughter of Louis XII. and Anne de Bretagne, married afterwards to Hercules II. duke of Ferrara, and died in 1575.

some better effecte or purpoos. Howe be it the quene scing suche sutes made vnto her grace for her favor is not a litle high mynded therof, and saide to oon William Hetherington in my company here vpon Cristenmas even that the Frenshe king dooth sende vnto her .xxx.<sup>m</sup> crownes, and that it wolde be long or she had somyche frome oute of Englande, with moe woordes whiche the saide William Hetherington saide he wolde her grace shulde not speke. Howe be it as he reapoorted her grace aunsuerede and saide she had spoken of myche to me the day before, whiche was not soe. Trough it was the same daie I had myche commynnycation with her grace and brought her to confesse this point, as it is vndouted, that were not the love and drede that Scotlande bereth to the kingges highnes our maister, thay wolde or nowe haue vtterly put her grace doune and haue taken frome her the yong king her sonne, and fynally her grace couth fynde noe moe that were faste and sure vnto her but therle of Arren and the busshop of Aburdyne, of whoome I did putte in maner her grace oute of doubte she was not sure. The saide erle was not here sethenne the parliament but oons, and came not hider nowe but vpon gret sute, and hath appointed trostes and metingges with therle of Angwisshe and his frendes, and though the same haue been letted by the quenes meanes, yet all men saye here thay woll accoorde and goe oon waye for the weall of the yong king and his realme. And as for the saide busshop of Aburdyne hath saide vnto me diuerse tymes he hath pitied the quenes rule and ordor, and suppoosed noe goode or successes couth ensewe of the same. And besides this I sawe of late a letter written frome the archebusshop of saint Andrewes, laboring to bring the lordes to an vnitye and a concoorde, wherynne he declared that the saide busshop of Aburdyne was well mynded and inclyned to take the same waye. And if it come to passe, as by all liklihood it woll, as high as the quene is, yf the kingges highnes our maister be not good broder vnto her she is right likly to haue litle autorite and as litle to be sette bye. I dar not shewe this to her grace playnly, but I bring hit to her knowlege vnder protesta-cion in dulce and pleasaunt maner. Yf your grace commyn with the busshop of Donkell and the abbot of Camskynnell thay canne, and I doubt not woll, shewe to your saide grace many thingges. I am veray desirous to knowe the kingges high pleasur and youres howe I shall

ordour me here at this tyme, and if there come any letters hider conteynnyng aither sharp or displeasaunte matier I thenke it shall not be good thay be deliuerede, seing the commying of the Frenshe men, to your saide grace have knowelege of this my letter, or at the leiste of myn other last letter of the xxij<sup>u</sup> daie of this moneth, and that aunsuer also may be had here of the same.

Surely the saide archebusshop of saint Andrewes laboreth asmyche as he canne to bring the lordes to gader, and therfore I haue geuen warnyng to the erle of Anguysshe that he see well and take speciall regarde that by any crafty wayes or meanes he be not brought to the devocion of Fraunce, and that asmyche as he canne he shall kepe therle of Lenneux to the same pointe.

The quene commendeth therle of Angwisshe myche moore thenne the saide erle of Lenneux; and sayth she trusteth the saide Erle of Anguisshe woll come to a better waye thenne was thought, I knowe not what her grace meaneth therby but shortly I shall knowe moore. But as afore I haue written to your grace, if there may be any counfort of the mariage all Scotlande woll lene to Englande and vtterly leve Fraunce.

And albe it I haue diuerse tymes written vnto your grace of the suspicion that I haue had in the countroller here called Robert Barton, moore commynly knowen and called in Englande Hob-a-Barton, I fynde gret kyndenes in hym soe that nowe he and I be right famylier, and myche better he is mynded towards Englande then to Fraunce, and after that maner I am privea he counsaileth the quenes grace and specially aviseth her not to loose nor offende the kingges highness her broder, and by hym I doe and shall knowe many thingges. He is a man of gret substaunce for these partes, and wolde nowe seche for his eas and saving of his gooddes, and suppooseth if Englande and Scotlande doe booth take oon waye it shalbe mooste specially for the commyn weall of all Scotland.

And as for Davy Fawconer his compannion is moore redy to feight ayeinste the duke of Albeny thenne in anywise to bere any favor vnto hym, or to any of his, and is hoolly banded rather with Englande thenne with Fraunce for asmyche as in hym is.

The kingges highnes and your grace having nowe with youe thambassadors and knowing the causes occurrannte here hidertowarde, I am sure

woll provide for every thing. And also it is to be rememberde the lordes be poore here, and fayne wolde the quene that therle of Arrene had some honourable gifte or rewarde by cause he hooldethe welle, as her grace saithe, to her oppynnyoun; howe the kingges saide highnes and your grace doe accept that it is to be considered.

Even nowe worde is commen vnto me frome the countroller at Leeth that the saide Groselles is paste over the firth from Dombar with the saide galees to saint Andrewes to the archebusshop there, to what intent or purpoos it is not knowen, but furthwith the messenger that came frome the saide countroller went streight to the quene at the castell to shewe this matier vnto her grace.

#### POST SCRIPTA.

The quenes grace sent for me yesternight and shewed me howe the saide Groselles was paste frome Dombar with the saide twoe galyes to saint Andrewes, her grace is troubled with this matier; and hider is commyn a Frenshe man frome the saide Groselles shewing thay durste not suffer the saide gales to lye at Dombar for fere of Englisshemen, and also hering that therles of Angwisshe and Leneuxe shulde come these holydays to the saide archebusshop.

Groselles went thider to disapointe thaire meting and commyng to gader.

The quene saith if therle of Anguysshe had not bene sent into Scotte-lande by the kingges highnes there shulde haue bene noe busynes her. Touching this matier there is noe reason canne content her and yet she calleth contynually for money. And nowe she desireth, if she shall haue any nede, there may be a good nnumber of men in aredynes vpon the borders for she douteth the lordes woll bande ayeinste her.

Fayn she wolde that I shulde with some good woordes content my lorde of Arren's mynde by cause he hath had noe rewarde frome the kingges highnes; I haue spoken with his lordeship, and bothe he and Sir James Hamylton his bastarde sonne fynde thaym greved not a litle that therle of Murray and other that were so nigh of the duke of Albeny's counsaill, and specially suche as exprescely were ayeinste the putting at

large of the king, shulde soe highly be in favor moore thenne thay that haue taken vpon thaim the putting at liberty of the yong king, not letting for the saide dukes displeasure. The saide erle and I haue appointed to mete and speke of all these matiers at large.

I intende streight to sende to Saint Andrewes for knowelege of suche newes as ar there, and also I woll write to therle of Anguysshe to haue knowelege what he and therle of Leneux doe, and woll geve to the saide erle my further aduertisment to see well to the ordoring of hym self and keping to gader of his frendes frome the Frenshe faccion. And Almighty God haue your saide grace in his mooste blessed preseruacion. At Eddinburgh the xxvij<sup>th</sup> daye of December,

Your mooste humble prieste and bedeman,

T. MAGNUS.

Addressed,

Unto my lorde legates good grace.

---

XLVI.

Dr. Magnus to Cardinal Wolsey, *dated* Edinburgh, 24 January, [1525].

In this letter Magnus furnishes a minute account of the state of parties in Scotland at a period when its court was broken into various factions. The characters, the secret motives and principles of several of the leading men are exhibited, and it furnishes interesting notices of the queen and the youthful monarch. It is transcribed from the original in the Cottonian MS. Calig. B ii. fol. 101.

PLEAS it your grace to be aduertissed that your gracious letters, dated at Westmynster the v<sup>th</sup> daye of this moneth, conteynnyng the hooll causes and matiers purpoosed by the ambassadors of Scotlande and aunsuers to the same with further circumstaunces and also the poopees breues, arived not here till Saturday at night the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of this saide moneth. And albe it the causes and matiers in the same comprised be of right high and gret ymportaunce, the devisioun of this realme considered with other acci-

[15 Jan.]

dents that may be procured by suche as favour the Frenche facciouns, yet nevertheles I have doon and shall doe the beste I canne or may for the accomplisshing of the kingges high commaundement, and yours, in the saide causes and matiers as far as my poore discrecioun and intelligence shall extende unto. Furste, the next daye after being Sondag, accompanied with the lorde Maxwell, the counteroller,<sup>1</sup> the lorde of Jonston, the lorde of Domlenerik, the lorde Emmysfeilde, Marke Carre, and diuerse other gentilmen whiche kept me company the same day at diner, I went to the castell, and at my comyng thider I founde the yong king sitting at counsaill, and Groselles declareing his commysion and writingges sent from the Frenche king, the quenes grace being thenne seke and diseased and keping her chamber. After a litle pawse I shewed to the kingges grace that albeit reaport had bene made by the same gentilman and other Frenche men sethenne thair comyng into Scotlande, that the duke of Albeny wolde haue the dissposicioun of the spirituall promociouns in these partes and that he was in soe gret favour and intelligence with the poepe that his holynes wolde doe noe thing to the contrary, yet his grace and his counsaill shulde conceiue by the poores breve, whiche thenne I deliuered afore the saide Frenche men, that by the meanes of the kingges highnes my souveraine lorde and maister his uncle, the poores saide holynes had his grace, his causes and priveleges, in moore speciaall remembraunce.

Groselles and the other were right desirous to have taried to have bene privea to the contynue of the same breve, and was well favoed by suche counsaillours as thenne were there present to haue doon the same, but I comyng with the poores message and to declare sondery thingges to the kingges grace from the kingges highnes my maister saide it was not convenient that the saide Groselles and other his companyons shulde be privea to any thing that I shulde purpoose or speke vpon; and over this I said I couth not a litle marveill that vnder the colour of an ambassadour the French king wolde devise by his commissioun to convey to the kingges presence that personne that in despite of his grace, the quenes grace and of all Scotlande, kept Dombar, the gretteste strength and fortres withynne the realme, with all the kingges gones, artillery and

<sup>1</sup> This was Hob-a-Barton as appears from Magnus's letter of 27 Dec.



munyciouns for warre; so that if his saide grace shulde be inforced to haue nede to the same aither for defence of his mooste noble personne or of this his realme, thay were withoolden from hym by the saide Groselles, whoos presumptuous attemptates doon in suche maner was and is moor specially to be looked vpon thenne to enterteyne hym as did some of the counsaill, or elles to faviour his message, being suche a person as he is and of that demeanour. These woordes with moe touching taking of the ship commyng vnder sauf conduyt with Scottisse mennes goodes, and taking of the busshop of Donkelles bulles, I had to the counsaill in the kingges prsence, whereupon the saide Groselles and other the Frenshe men were avoided, and after not somyche regarded.

The kingges saide grace and his counsaill hering theffecte of the poores writing, and the mencion made therynne of the contynuall faviour borne towardes his grace by the kingges highnes his vncle, and that the poores said holynes amongges other thingges exhorteth him to folowe the good and mooste wise counsaill of his said vncle, gave humble and lawly thanks to the poores saide holynes and to the kingges highnes ower maister, that soe specially remembreth his grace in suche wise and provideth for the same.

And as to the quenes grace it is not possible that any princes moore joyously shulde accept theffecte of the breve sent to the yong king her son, with the contynne of the breve sent vnto her grace also from the poores saide holynes, and accordingly her grace geveth her mooste harty thanks to the kingges highnes, and knoweth and conscidereth that the clere effecte of the saide twoc breves procedeth of the gret goodnes of the kingges highnes, the rather by the speciall faviour and furtheraunce of your saide grace.

Davy Wood came hooome aboute the same tyme and sethenne his hider commyng hath doon, and contynually doth, myche good, making honourable reapoort not oonly to the quenes grace but also to all other; he is worthy thanks and gramerces.

Mi lorde of Cassilles<sup>2</sup> repared hider vpon Wennesday at night laste, and right gentilly aduertissed me of his commyng, surely he canne not

<sup>2</sup> Gilbert second earl of Cassillis had been sent to London in the month of November, 1524, for the purpose of treating for a marriage between James V. and the princess Mary, daughter of Henry VIII.

speke moore honour of the kingges highnes, of your grace, and of the kingges mooste honourable counsaill and of the realme of Englande, thenne his lordeship dooth, and accordingly he maketh his reapoort to the quenes grace and to the noble men of the counsaill, and to all the other. His said lordeship sethenne his commyng hath spoken with the quenes saide grace in the causes treated and comynned vpon afore the kingges saide highnes and your grace, by him and by other the ambassadours, for the weall, surety and proufite of the yong king here, and of this his realme; and besides the same, booth before and sethenne, I haue doone semlably according to your gracious instruccions commytte vnto me.

And where I wroote vnto your saide grace in my laste letter the ix<sup>th</sup> day of this moneth that the quenes grace here woll not declync from the kingges high pleasur but that her grace, next to the yong king her sonne, desireth to doe that thing that may be to the contentacion and pleasur of his highnes aboue all other thingges erthely, hit is not possible her grace shulde moor apply her to the kingges saide pleasur mooved to her grace by my saide lorde of Cassilles and me, thenne her grace doth; many gret mocions, persuasions and offers made by the Frenshe men to the contrary not withstanding.

The saide Frenshe men haue presented to the quene a commyssion from the Frenshe king, copy whereof and of other with this I sende vnto your saide grace, autorising by the same the saide Groselles to be his ambassadour to ratefye and conferme a truce and an abstynence of warre to be taken betwene Englande and Scotlande for viij. monethes, withowte prejudice all ways of the contracte made at Rowayn, and the oolde alliaunces made betwene the kingges and the realmes of Fraunce and Scotlande.

Besides this thay, by autoritye of articles singned by the Frenshe kinges oune hande, haue offerd in mariage the Frenshe kingges yongger doughter to the kingges grace here with many fair promises, and also to the quenes grace a county in Fraunce called Longy, with xx<sup>m</sup> crownes in pension yerely, as the quenes saide grace sheweth vnto me.

Over this thay require fyres to be made in token of joye of the Frenshe kingges tryumphing in Italy.

<sup>3</sup> At this period Francis the First was engaged in his expedition against Italy, which terminated in his capture at the battle of Pavia, 24 Feb. 1525.

The duke of Albeny marveleth that the kingges grace here is putte at liberty withoute his consent, considering the bandes and promises made to him by the lordes to the contrary.

The saide duke trusteth that the saide lordes woll perfourme thair promyses and bandes made for mariage to be betwene the saide yong king and the Frenshe kingges yonger daughter.

He requireth thaym also to remember the contracte made at Rowayne,<sup>4</sup> and thair oolde alliaunces betwene Fraunce and Scotlande.

As touching the saide commyssion, the quenes grace hering the same to be of noon other effecte thenne as afore saide, considèring also the assembly of the lordes at saint Andrewes, and that her grace and I doubted if Groselles shulde haue spedye presence and like expedicioun in the Frenche kingges affair he wolde haue goon streight to the saide lordes, therfore his aunsuer was defarrd to the xxj<sup>th</sup> daye of this moneth, as appereth by a copy of the saide aunsuer whiche with the other I sende nowe vnto your saide grace.

And for somyche as therle of Cassilles came hooome the saide laste Wennesday at night thenne next afore, being the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of this moneth, and that the quenes grace was not mynded the saide Groselles shulde be privea, as farre as mought be, to any cause retourned by the saide erle frome oute of Englande, her grace defarring the declaracion of his affaires, busynes and credence to hym committed, dispatched Groselles vpon Saturday the saide xxj<sup>th</sup> daye of this saide moneth.

And as to the iiij. articles afore saide, furste, for making of joyfull fyres, the quenes grace saide she knowe noe cause whye any suche shulde be made in this realme, and as to the surety of newes frome oute of Italy her grace saide she had better and moore credible informacion of thaym thenne came to his knowelege.

To the secounde, why the kingges grace is putte at liberty withoute the duke of Albeny's consent, and contrary the bandes and promises made by the lordes as is afore saide, the quenes grace saide that matier required noon other ansuer but that the lordes and all other had doon that thing that apperteynned to the naturall duety for erecting thair soveraine lorde and king to his estate and dingnitye royall.

<sup>4</sup> The treaty of Rouen was concluded by John duke of Albany, 20 Aug. 1517.

To the thirde, concernyng the mariage of the Frenshe kingges yonger doughter, and the bandes and promises for the same cause concluded by the lordes, the quenes saide grace shewed as convenient and necessary it had bene and were that she had bene made privea to that matier, as any other or as all the lordes in this realme, considering her grace is dereste moder to the king thare soweraine lorde and maister, wherfore insomyche as her grace was never made privea to the matier her grace saide she wolde make noon ansuer therunto.

And as to the iiij<sup>th</sup>. touching observing of the contracte made at Rowayn, the quenes saide grace saide she was well assured that naither the yong king her sonne nor her grace were obliged or bounde therunto, but that booth thair graces be at thair liberty to doe therynne as thay shall seme best for the weall and surety of thaym selves, and of this the realme of Scotlande.

Thus, and after this maner, the saide Groselles and his companyons ar dispatched, and haue deliuered the busshop of Donkelles<sup>5</sup> bulles, and haue taken an ordor for deliuering of the ship of Flaunders, and Scottisshe mennes gooddes by thaym taken, and ar at a pointe to deliver the same ship having an hondreth and fyfty crounes for a pleasur, for thay haue noe plenty of money. The saide Frenshe men, as farre as I canne vnderstande, intende furthwith to passe into Fraunce ayeine with thair galees yet lying in the water of Tay besides saint Andrewes.

As afore I write it is not possible the quenes grace here shulde be of better mynde and inclynacion to the kingges causes and affaires here at this tyme thenne she is, and aswell her grace liketh the reapoort and retourne of the causes made by therle of Cassilles as canne be. Howe be it for somyche as her saide grace hath harde the oppynnyon of some of the lordes touching the mariage<sup>6</sup> of my lady princes to reste oonly vpon a possibilite, and that albe it her grace accepteth and is content to folowe that thing that may sounde to the kingges high pleasur and contentacion, yet in case that at the gret assembly and conveyng of the lordes for this and the other matiers, thay canne not nor woll geve soe ferme credence

<sup>5</sup> See *Keith's Scottish Bishops*, p. 94 note 18.

<sup>6</sup> Concerning the proposed marriage between the young king of Scotland and the princess Mary, see *Calig.* B i. 215, 218, ii. 210.

to the reaporte aither of me or of my lorde of Cassilles, as they wolde doe to a letter aither sent from the kingges highnes or from your grace, declaring to the saide lordes some deall the kingges good mynde moor at large for the bestowing the saide mariage vpon the yong king his tendre newewe here, shewing the consideracions comprised in my lorde of Cassilles instruccions with the kingges gracious, favourable, and benevolent mynde for conducing and bringging of the saide mariage by all good poletique wayes and meanes to good effecte and purpoos, though not now at hande but as soon as possible may be. The quenes saide grace therefore is desirous that the kingges highnes or your grace shulde devise a letter somedeall dulcely and in a pleasaunt maner to the saide lordes, in forme afore saide, wherby thay shulde be myche moore inclined to a peas perpetuall.

It is not to be doubted but the commynnalty of Scotlande is right well inclyned to a peas, vnitye and concoorde to be had betwene booth these realmes, myche moor thenne betwene thaym and Fraunce, but the other ar not soe soon determynned with a gret thing to the devocion of Englande as thay ar with a small thing to the favour of Fraunce, and therefore poleyce muste the rather be vsed in that behalue.

Yf it shall pleas the kingges highnes or your grace to directe hider any suche letters thay wolde be sent with all the haiste possible, and at the commyng towardes the bordors, and specially withynne Scotlande, there muste be sure hede taken for conveying of thaym and of all other, for I haue warning from the good priores of Caldestreme<sup>7</sup> that wacche wolbe layed for taking of the poste with our letters commyng or going, I knowe not by whoos occasion, I susspecte and soe doe other the lorde of Boclough<sup>8</sup> whiche hath noe favour to Englande as I am enfourmed. I purpoos to sende furth feynned letters to thentent the matier may be prooved.

Of late haue bene at saint Andrewes with the archebusshop there therles of Anguysshe, Lennoux, and Argile, with many other, booth spirituall and temporall, and as it is saide, the archbusshop there, the

<sup>7</sup> The prioress of Coldstream was a spy in the pay of the English, see *Calig.* B i. 258, iii. 59, 72.

<sup>8</sup> Sir Walter Scott of Branxholm and Buccleuch, see *Douglas's Peerage*, i. 248.

busshop of Aburdyne, the priour of saint Andrewes, the saide three erles and many other with thaym be combycide to take oone parte to gaidir, for the weall as thay say of the yong king thair maister and of this his realme, and for a peas to be betwene Englande and Scotlande. I haue had William Hetherington amangges thaym, by whoos reapoorte and by suche letters as I haue received from the said archebusshop and therle of Anguysshe, whiche letters with copyes of suche other as I haue written to the saide lordes I sende nowe vnto your saide grace, I vnderstande thay intende to hoolde faste vnto Englande, as they may be putte in truste by woordes and writing. The better hoope I haue in this matier by cause the Frenshe men brought noe money naither to the quenes grace nor to any of the lordes, but oonly fair woordes, promising that w<sup>t</sup> ynne this halve yere thay shalbe payed thaire pencions aswell for the arrerage as for that that is to come.

Some vngracious body had infourmed the archebusshop of saint Andrewes that I was farre discontent with hym for receiuing of the Frenshe men, and for commyng vnto hym of therles of Anguysshe and Leneux, but vpon suche writingges as I haue sent vnto hym all is well ayenne, as your grace shall conceiue by his letter.

As afore I haue written to your saide grace he hath promised at all tymes well to M. Radcliff and me, shewing if the quene wolde noe better inelyne to the king our maisters pleasur thenne she did at that tyme, he wolde labor the lordes to come to the kingges purpoos, if this be his mynde, as he reapoorteth, it wolde be the better regarded. I remembre also he saide though it shoulde be gretely to his charge he wolde not lette therfore to bring the lordes to that waye that mought be for the weall and surety of the king his maister and of this his realme, and for a sure peas to be betwene Englande and Scotlande, and saide that next to his maister the king of Englande shulde have his seruice. And to encorage hym to this purpoos, M. Radcliff and I promised his charge shulde be remembred and recompensed. Herof I here noe thing frome the saide archebusshop, and yet I vnderstande there hath not suche a house bene kept in Scotlande many dayes afore as of late the saide archebusshop hath kept and yet kepeth, insomyche as at the being with hym of these lordes booth hors and mann he gave liveray nightly to xxj. horses.

The saide lordes hering of the erle of Cassilles retornnyng for the weall of booth these realmes, haue written to the quenes grace here, and requir her for doing seruice to thair souveraine lorde and maister that thay may repare hider at this tyme withoute trouble or vexacion, and therupon require plegges, and offer in like maner for thair party as your grace shall conceine by the copy of thair requeste and petition, whiche with the ansuer made to the same by the quenes grace I sende nowe to your said grace. The lordes haue conjoynned with thaym in maner the mooste parte of all the wise men of this realme, 'as Sir William Scotte<sup>9</sup> and other, and be in a grete noumber, and I fere the quenes grace woll not accept thair reasonable petitions, to the provocacion (if this contraversy contynue) of the duke of Albenys retorne and commyng hider ayeine, considering Groselles and his companions being here at this tyme knowe the variaunce and devisioun that is in this realme, remedy wherof vpon humble and lawly sute is for the quenes grace to accept therle of Anguysshe into her gracious favour in a reasonable maner, having at this tyme the gretteste parte withoute comparison in Scotlande.

There is noe counter in myn oppynnyon vpon the quenes party but Frenshe and fened counsaillors, as the archebusshop of Glasco, therle of Murray, the busshop of Rosse and suche other, as the quene confesseth her selff, therle of Arron and the lorde Maxwell being not gretely mynded to that party. And oonles it be the said counsaillors in myn oppynnyon all other for the mooste party on every side be inclyned to the weall and surety of the yong king and of this his realme, to doe honour to the quenes grace and to make her hede and principall of all other for the gouernaunce of the king her sonne, to congoyne with Englande in a perfite peas and amyte, and vtterly to exclude and kepe furth the Frenshe men.

This apparaunce is, as farre as I canne conceive; and pyte it were in my poore oppynnyon the good willes of these noble men, considering thair humble sute, for any wilfulnes shulde be rejecte and putte aparte. The remedy herynne is oonly good counsaill to be geven by the kingges highnes and your grace to the quenes grace here, considering that all

<sup>9</sup> This was probably Sir William Scot of Balweary. *Douglas's Baron*, p. 304.

partyes allege thay be mynded to inelyne to the kingges high purpoos and pleasur. It is thought here by the archebusshop of saint Andrewes and other wise men that if it shall chaunce the duke of Albeny to invade or to come into this realme contrary the yong king and the quenes mynde and pleasur, there ar noon other suppoosed to resiste and geve bataill ayeinste him, soe soone and soe mete for hit, as ar the said tooe erles of Anguysshe and Leneux, and specially therle of Anguysshe, wherfore it is thought here by all folkes he shulde not be vtterly subduyd, humbling hym self as is reapoorted he dooth and intendeth for to doe.

Yf the quenes grace wolde be content to haue consideracion to the saide erle and other the lordes, and to see a substanciall counsaill ordoured for the weall of the king and the due admynistracion of justice, all Scotlande wolde fall vnto her foote. And at this tyme doe compromitte thaym, specially the archebusshop of saint Andrewes, to the ordor and reapoort of the kingges highnes our soveraine lorde and maister.

I doute that the saide lordes woll not be content with the quenes saide aunsuer, and as I here and haue woorde from saint Andrewes there woll not oone of thaym come hider withoute an other. Wherfore vpon knowlege of the saide lordes requestes and demandes and the quenes aunsuer to the same, the kingges highnes and your grace shall haue matier sufficient with other circumstaunces herynne comprised, to geve suche counsaill to her grace as may be to her honour and surety, and for the weall of the yong king, and specially for the better avauncement of these gret matiers that ar to be treated and spoken vpon at this tyme.

When the quenes grace taketh an oppynnyon thought necessary to be remooved, or for ordouring of any other causes, here is not oon of counsaill mete to be sued vnto that canne or may do any good, but suche as ar contrary to our purpoos, as the erle of Murray, tharchebusshop of Glasco and the busshop of Roosse with other, whoom the quenes grace of late hath called Frenshe men to thair faces in open presence, and hath not a litle bene well pleased with suche like woordes as I haue spoken to the saide lordes, whereof vndoubted thay were wery, and yet neverles thay accompanied and counsailled with the Frenshe men continually.

Mi lorde of Arren and my lorde Maxwell be booth here, and I am sure woll take good parte with the quenes grace, howe be it thay booth wolde that



the lordes shulde come ynne, and see noe cause whye thay shulde be kept furth, but vpon the quenes displeasur, and to be accepted as the grettest barons of this realme. Mi saide lorde of Arren is not content towardes the chaunceller, but susspecteth hym to be of the Frenshe faccion and saith if he, the saide erle of Arren, and therle of Anguysshe were oons conyoynned to gader, thay with thair frendes shulde be able to defende the king booth ayeinste Fraunce and Scotlande, and over this he saide to me withynne these .iiij. daies that he wolde geve vp his colour and sende it ayenne into Fraunce.

Sethenne the commyng hooome of my saide lorde of Cassilles his lorde-ship hath spoken with Harry Stewarde<sup>10</sup> in sondery causes for his oun surety and for the quenes honour, wherynne my saide lorde saith the saide Harry his kynnesman wolbe ordoured, and that he hath doon myche good in these Frenshe matiers, as I am privea to parte of the same, for oon daie the quenes gracc being seke and keping her chamber, Groselles vpon ymportune sute came vnto her grace and troubled her with myche matier wherwith her saide grace was not content, and after the same wolde haue bene famylier amongges the ladies and other gentilwomen of his oolde acquaintaunce, regarding not the quenes sekenes and diseases, wherupon the saide Harry sent to the saide Groselles and badde hym avoyde the chamber or elles he shulde keste hym doune the staire. The same tyme also that I caused the said Groselles to be voided the kingges privea chamber, as afore saide, the saide Harry was as forwarde therynne as I was, not letting for the displeasur of the lordes, but did take a faste parte as he perceived did serue for my mynde and purpoos, and make good reapoort therof to the quenes gracc. The saide Groselles having in his company nigh xl. persons, complaynned to the saide erle of Murray and to the other lordes that he was in drede to tary and to goe aboute his causes for fere of his liff, saying that diuerse nightes he was glad contynually to stande on his fete and to walke vp and doune in his logging, I suppoos he hath not had myche pleasure sethenne his commyng. He complaynned of noon but of suche as kept me company, insomyche as the

<sup>10</sup> Henry Stewart, second son of Andrew lord Avandale, in March 1526, married queen Margaret. *Douglas's Peerage*, ii. 229; the notices of him in the present letter when taken in connexion with that event are curious.

saide erle of Murray and the other lordes his companyons awarded a precept to attache and geve sommons to a frende here of myn called Patrik Synkler, an honeste gentilman and an olde seruante of the king and quenes here, to appere the next daye afore the lordes, and wolde haue putte the same in execucion in the sight of the Frenshe men, fore anenste thair lodging as I was going towardes the corte and the saide Patrik in my company. Howe be it he was not attached there, for the precept came to my handes ayeinste the will of the officer, and if any wrong were doon I saide I wolde aunsuer therunto afore the kingges grace, and soe I did furthwith in suche maner as I am sure the saide lordes were not pleased of thair parte, for I layed soore to thair charges thay favored Englande litle, and were geven hoolly to the devocion of Fraunce, and I advised the king though he were yong and tender of aige to consider when he harde Englande and Fraunce spoken vpon, that his grace had a gret possibilitye of enheritaunce to thaym booth, and that Fraunce was aboute to circumvent hym by many subtill wayes and meanes to his gret daunger, and wolde wisshe his grace in heven to have the duke of Albeny king of Scotlande, whiche his good vncle of Englande contynually studieth and laboreth to defende to the vtter mooste. The yong prince was veray well pleased with my woordes, and diuerse tymes sethenne hath shewed me what the Frenshe men haue spoken, and is soe wise that he canne take his tyme to speke secretely and to geve warnyng if any sussepte persons be nigh in presence. The kingges highnes his vncle hath hoolly his yong harte, and as farre it is frome the Frenshe men. Thus the matier touching the saide tachment did reste and noe moore rehersall made nor thing doon therupon.

I conceiue also by my lorde of Cassilles that the saide Harry Stewarde reapoorteth that over and besides suche matier as Groselles purpoosed in open presence, he wroote, sent, and deliuerede sondery other secrete letters to the quenes grace procuring a mariage to be betwene the duke of Albeny<sup>11</sup> and the saide quenes grace, whiche letters the saide Harry saith came vnto his hands. And by cause he alleggeth he was oon of the principall takers furth of the yong king in putting his grace to large and

<sup>11</sup> The duke was at this time a widower, his wife having died in 1524.

libertye, and that therfore he thenketh if ever the saide duke shall come ayeine into Scotlande it woll coste hym his liff, he therfore hath soe instaunced, sollicit, and labored the quenes grace that her grace is noe thing inclyned nor mynded naither to the saide duke of Albeny nor to the devocion of Fraunce, but clerely given to folowe the high pleasur of the kingges highnes her broder. And yet some suspecte that her grace hath written privea letters unto Fraunce, which in any wise I canne not conceiue nor beleve, but suppoos the contrary to be true.

The kingges highnes and your grace in the furste instruccions committe to me and to M. Radclif did putte an ordour for promising of pencions to the noblemen here, I am sure if the kingges said highnes and the yong king his newiewe conclude of any good peas and amyte many of the lordes wolbe content to accept the kingges saide pencions. Howe be it as yet there ar noe promises paste to any personne of the same, but in generall woordes, and in case it shalbe thought to the kingges highnes and your saide grace pencions to be graunted aither for the better setting forwarde of peas perpetuall or temporall, or for the better and moore assured observing of the same if soe it be oons concluded, I therfor after my poore discrecion haue with other writingges sent vnto your grace a bill conteynning the names of suche lordes as I vnderstande ar mooste mete to deserve the saide pencions, and haue devised the same of noe presumcion but for a remembraunce to be further ordoured after your gracious pleasur yf ye shall seme or commaunde the same to be putte in execucion. The quenes said grace saith she woll write at this tyme booth to the kingges highnes and to your grace, and amongges other thingges I am sure she woll write for money, for soe her saide grace hath required me right instantely to doe on her behalue. If her grace wolde, as she saith, folowe the kingges counsaill and youres, a convenient somme mought be well bestowed vpon her saide grace, but thenne the other lordes saying thay ar as myche geven as any other to the folowing of the kingges high mynde and pleasur, allegge the same money to be spent towards thair putting dounc, subduyng and destruccion, wherfore I humbly beseche your grace that I may knowe the kingges high pleasur and youres howe I shall ordor me in geving aunsuer in this matier to the quenes saide grace. I doe not fail of faire woordes, but the matiers and causes

nowe in hande as to be considered as shall stande with the kingges saide gracious pleasur and youres, the effecte of the hool premisses well remembered.

Humbly I beseeche your grace to call to remembraunce in what suspicion, jelousy and daunger I contynue here, yf the quenes grace conceiue I write or sende aither to the archebusshop of saint Andrewes or to therle of Anguysshe I renne thenne in her displeasur, and if I not so doe thenne vpon the other party I renne in susspicion and jelosity.

And where your grace suppooseth I shall not nede to drede or doubte to putte in execucion suche thingges as your grace hath at this tyme commytte vnto me, surely after my poor witte I shall endeavor me to the same to the vttermooste I canne or may, though I being here in a realme withoute justice or good governaunce, full of division, striff and debate, see noe grete thing to truste vnto for my surety.

All and every parte of the premisses written at large with many circumstaunces considered, these thingges folowing are specially to be had furst in remembraunce, Groselles depeched from the quenes grace vpon Saturday, the xxi<sup>th</sup> day of this moneth, departed from hennes to Leith vpon Sondaye next after, accompanied with therle of Murray and other of that bande, and in the afternoon paste over the water into Fife towards the galees, and after a shorte ordor putte to Dombar goeth streight towards Fraunce. As it shall stande with the kingges gracious pleasur and youres for ordoring of the letter to be directe to the lordes after the quenes intent and purpoos touching the mariage of my lady princes, with an other like letter specially to the archebusshop of saint Andrewes, spedy diligence wolde be made therein.

Also a letter from the kingges highnes or frome your grace of good advice and counsaill to be geven to the quenes grace vsing noe polecy, mynding to kepe the castell and to be obeyed by force, wanting power for the same but if it come frome oute of Englande; Remembring alwayes that with the busshops and the other lordes temporall, the wisdom and strenght of Scotlande doe consiste, and that thay offer thaim selves to doe thair duetes and seruice to thair souveraine lorde and maister, and to see his person and realme putte in good ordor, and the quenes grace to be hede and principall in every thing, and that thay be

mynded to haue peas betwene Englande and Scotlande, and to doe that thing that may be to the pleasure of the king our soueraine lorde and maister touching good peas and amyte to be betwene these realmes, whiche may appere by thair letters, thair message also sent vnto me conteynning and purpoorting the same, as woll appere also by a letter written to my lorde Daere frome the saide William Hetherington, whiche went betwene the said lordes and me as diuerse tymes he hath doon afore. This day my lorde of Cassilles hath sent your gracious writing to the archebushshop of saint Andrewes as his eredence putte in writing, copy wherof I sende nowe with the other to your saide grace.

It was appointed and concluded by the quenes grace that therle of Cassilles shulde not declare his instruccions to that all the auncient and wise lordes of Scotlande were assembled and brought to gader, if it couth or mought be. Howe be it the quenes saide grace caused the said erle this daye to declare the saide instruccions afore such lordes as nowe ar here, I being present, the saide erle of Cassilles ourdored hym self right discretely and seriously in his declaracion, and as I sawe tyme I did adde and putte moor vnto as I thought convenient. And after that his lordeship had shewed every thing at large thenne the lordes required me to departe for a tyme to thentent thay mought reason and commyn vpon all the causes amongges thaym selves, after whiche tyme I was called ynne ayeine, and at my commyng the counsaill had concluded as farre as thay wolde for that season.

The quenes grace shewed the saide counsaill wolde goe noe further withoute the advice of the moore auncient counsaill that was to come, and as I suppoos she writeth to your grace the oppynnyons of the lordes, and yet her letters were made afore the convenyng and commyng of thaym to gader.

Her saide grace humble besecheth the kingges highnes to help her with some money towardes the meynテナunce of the kingges householde here, shewing that booth she and the officers want for that purpoos. And over this her grace requireth your saide grace to help that the kingges highnes woll remember her with some convenient somme of money towardes her oune vse.

Ymmediately vpon the making of this my letter, her saide grace made speciall instance to me for this matier, and required me to haue it to be

putte into your gracious remembraunce, and Almighty God haue your saide grace in his mooste blessed preseruacion.

At Edinburgh, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Januarij,

Youre mooste humble preist and bedeman,

T. MAGNUS.

XLVII.

From the Harleian Charter 43 B. 20. *Dated* 18 July, 1543.

To all Christen menne to whome this present writing shall come, We, William erle of Glencarne, and sir George Douglas, knight, do sende gretinge.

Knowe ye that we, the said erle and the said sir George, bynde vs and either of vs, jointly and seuerally, to the right honorable Chartes duke of Suffolk in the summe of two hundreth poundes, to be levyed of vs and our landes, goodes and cattels, to the vse of the most noble and excellent prince Henry, by the grace of God kinge of Englande, Fraunce and Irelande, defender of the faith, and in earthe of the churche of Englande and Ireland supreme hedde, vnder this condicion folowinge, That is to saie, that if yonge Walter Setone, prisoner to the kinges highnes afore said, do not entre into Englande and yelde him self prisoner within fortye dayes after he shalbe demanded and called for, or the said erle or sir George desired to send him in to Englande, to the handes of suche as the kinge shall appointe, then we, and either of vs, to forfeit the said summe of two hundreth poundes, to be leyved of our goodes, landes and cattels as is before said. And in case he do make his entre with in fortye dayes afre he shalbe callyd for, then this bounde of two hundreth poundes not to be exactyd ne levyed vpoun vs.

In witnesse wherof to thies presents we haue subscribed our names and sette our seales.

Datyd at Darntone, the .xviij. daye of Julye, in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of the kinges majesties reigne aforesaid.

Erll of Glēcarñ.

George Dowglas.

## XLVIII.

The following short chronicle of the kings of Scotland is printed from the Cottonian MS. Claud. D. vij, fol. 6, where it is written in a hand of the middle of the xiv century. In some of its details of the succession and the duration of the reigns, it varies from the *Chronicon elegiacum* of the Melrose manuscript, from the documents published by Innes, from Fordun, and indeed from every authority hitherto printed, and may be of use in determining the Pictish question. Its compiler appears to have consulted Scottish writers, and in more than one instance mentions the contradictory testimony which they presented.

Nomina regum Scotiæ qui regnaverunt post Pictos.

PRIMUS rex fuit KYNETUS, vel KYNET, filius Alpini, qui regnavit .xvj. annos.

Kyneto successit DOUENALDUS, filius Alpyn, frater ejusdem Kyneti, qui regnavit .iiij. annos.

Douenaldo successit CONSTANTINUS, filius Kyneti, qui regnavit .xx. annos, et in alio libro vj.

Constantino successit ATH, filius Kyneti, frater ejusdem Constantini, qui regnavit j<sup>o</sup> anno.

Ath successit GRIG, filius Douenaldi, qui regnavit x annos, in altero 18.

Gryg, filio Douenaldi, successit frater ejus CONSTANTINUS, qui regnavit ij annos; alibi dicitur quod post Grig regnavit DOUENALDUS .xj. annos, et post eum CONSTANTINUS filius Ath vel Edh, xxx annos.

Constantino successit CONSTANTINUS, filius Ath, qui regnavit xlv. annos.

Constantino successit MALCOLMUS, filius Douenaldi, qui regnavit xx annos; in altero 9.

Malcolmo successit INDOLF, sive INDULFUS, filius Constantini, qui regnavit ix annos.

Indulpho successit DUF, filius Malcolmi, qui regnavit iiij annis et vj mensibus; et in altero 10.

Duf successit KYNETUS, filius ejus, qui regnavit uno anno et iij mensibus:—Alibi dicitur quod DUF successit CULEN, filius Indulfi, x annis; et post eum KYNNETUS, filius Malcolmi, 24 annis; et post eum CONSTANTINUS, filius Culen, uno anno et dimidio; et post eum GRIM, filius Kyneti, 8 annis; et post eum MALCOLMUS, filius Kyneti, 30 annis; et post eum DUNCANUS, 6 annis; et post eum MACBETH, etc.

Kyneto successit CULEN, filius Indulfi, qui regnavit iiij annis et vj mensibus.

Culen successit MALCOLMUS, filius Kyneti, qui regnavit xxx annis.

Malcolmo successit DUNCANUS, nepos ejus, qui regnavit v annis et ix mensibus.

Duncano successit MACBETH FYNLETH, qui regnavit xvij annis.

Machbeth successit LUTHLACH, qui regnavit iij mensibus et dimidio.

Luthlach successit MALCOLMUS, filius Duncani, qui regnavit xxxvij annis et iiij mensibus, et iste Malcolmus fuit vir sanctæ Margaretæ reginæ, qui genuit ex ea iiij filios, Duncanum, Edgarum, Alexandrum, et David.

Malcolmo successit DOUENALDUS, frater ejus, qui regnavit iij annis et vj mensibus; in altero libro vj mensibus tantum.

Douenaldo successit DUNCANUS, filius Malcolmi primogenitus, qui regnavit diminio anno.

Duncano successit EDGARUS, frater ejus, qui regnavit ix annis; alibi dicitur quod inter Duncanum et Edgarum iterum regnavit Douenaldus iij annis.

Edgaro successit ALEXANDER, tertius frater, qui regnavit xvj annis et iij mensibus; in altero libro 71 annis.

Alexandro successit DAVID, frater ejus, qui regnavit xxxix annis; in altero 29.

David successit MALCOLMUS, filius Henrici comitis Northumbriæ, filii David regis, qui regnavit xij annis et dimidio et iij diebus.

Malcolmo successit WILLELMUS, frater ejus, qui regnavit xlix annis preter xvj dies.

Willelmo successit ALEXANDER, filius ejus, qui regnavit xxxvj annis et ix mensibus;<sup>1</sup> et in altero 35.

<sup>1</sup> The words, et ix mensibus, are struck through in the MS.



Alexandro successit ALEXANDER, filius ejus, qui regnavit annis xxxvj et ix mensibus.

Alexandro, post vij annos sequentes, successit JOHANNES DE BALLIOLE, qui regnavit annis iiij.

Johanni successit ROBERTUS DE BRUS, intrusor, qui regnavit xxiiij annis.

Roberto successit DAVID, filius ejus, rex inunctus, sicut nullus erat prædecessorum suorum, uno anno et dimidio; hunc supplantavit per diversa bella verus heres Edwardus, filius supradicti Johannis, qui regnavit annis           ;<sup>2</sup> Sed non fuit inunctus sed nec prædecessores sui præter unum. Hunc primo anno suo ejecerunt Scotti a regno, qui per Edwardum regem Angliæ restitutus est in regnum suum, datis sibi quinque comitatibus in marchia Scotiæ pro labore. Sciendum quod in aliis cronicis regum Scottorum invenitur diversitas, tam in nominibus quorundam regum suprascriptorum quam in numeris annorum quibus dicuntur regnasse.

Item, sciendum quod hoc nomen Malcolmus in nominibus prædictorum regum metro versificate est nomen iiij sillabarum, quia ponitur in fine versus quinque pedum, et penultima est correpta, et communiter tamen pronunciatur per iiij sillabas, et secunda sillaba terminatur in l, et tertia incipit ab iiij littera, ut dicatur Malcolmus.

<sup>2</sup> The blank is not filled up in the MS.



# INDEX.

---

- ABERBROTHOC**, (co. Forfar) Tyronensian  
 abbey of, David Beton, abbot of, returns  
 from France to Scotland, (1524) 114.  
**Aberbuthenote**, (co. Kincardine) church  
 of, presented by Edward I. to Henry  
 de Graystoke, (1299) 38.  
**Aberdeen**, (co. Aberdeen) city of, submits  
 to Edward I., 49.  
 ———, bishoprick, valuation of, 62.  
 ———, Gavin Dunbar, bishop of,  
 (1520) 94, (1524) 100, 110, 113, 118,  
 (1525) 128.  
**Abergavenny**, *see* Hastings.  
**Abraham**, master, 14.  
**Abyndone**, Richard de, (1299) 44.  
**Ada**, countess, daughter to the earl of  
 Warrene, mother of William king of  
 Scotland, 20.  
**Adam**, clerk to king William, 21.  
**Ædgar**, 19.  
**Ædulfus**, presbyter de Oldhamstocks,  
 (1127) 12.  
**Ærnald**, *see* Arnold.  
**Agmundesham**, Walter de, appointed chan-  
 cellor of Scotland, 49.  
**Airdrie**, (co. Lanark) 21.  
**Aiulf**, dean, 14.  
 "Albanensis episcopus," (Albi in Langue-  
 doc?) 49.  
**Albany**, John, second duke of, regent of  
 Scotland, (1520) 95, 96, (1524) 106,  
 107, 108, 111, 114, 119, 120, (1525)  
 122, 125, 129, 130, 132, 133.  
**Aldhamstoche**, *see* Oldhamstocks.  
**ALEXANDER I.**, king of Scotland, 138.  
**ALEXANDER II.**, king of Scotland, 138.  
 ———, foundation charter of Bal-  
 murinach, *no.* xiv.  
**ALEXANDER III.**, king of Scotland, 139.  
 ———, lands in England be-  
 longing to, 46.  
**Alexander**, brother to the regent Albany,  
 attached to the English interest, 100.  
**Alexander** the chaplain, (1166) 14.  
**Alexander** sheriff of Stirling, 21.  
**Alexander**, son of Thora, 21.  
**Alexis**, papal legate in Scotland, 14.  
**Algar**, prior, 11.  
**Alnwick**, *see* Aunewice.  
**ALPIN**, king of Scotland, father of Kynet,  
 137.  
**Alvertone**, *see* Northallerton.  
**Alvertonschire**, (co. York) plundered by  
 the Scotch, (1316) 4, (1318) 6.  
**Alwin**, uncle to Richard, bishop of St.  
 Andrews, 13.  
**Amisfield**, the laird of, dines with Magnus,  
 (1525) 122.

- Amundham, *see* Agmundesham.
- Andrew, archdeacon, (1166) 14.
- St. Andrew's, co. Fife,  
     submits to Edward I., 49.  
     assembly of the lords at, (1525) 125.  
     residence of the archbishop at, 128.  
     ...., prior of (1520) 94, (1525) 128.  
     prior and convent of, bound to pay an  
     annuity of 100*l.*, Scotch, to the parish  
     church of Haddington, 75.  
     canons of, confirmation of the church  
     of Haddington to, *no.* ii.  
     archdeacon of, *see* Ralph.  
     official of, *see* Laurence.  
     valuation of the bishoprick of, 62.  
     its jurisdiction over Lothian, 11.  
     vacant in 1299, 36.  
     bishops of,  
         Robert, his consecration, 12; his grant  
         in favour of Coldingham, 12.  
     Arnold, 13.  
     Richard, grant by him of the church  
     of Falkirk to the canons of Holy-  
     rood, *no.* vi.; grant by him of the  
     church of Haddington to the canons  
     of St. Andrew's, 10.  
     Hugh, 16 (?), his election set aside  
     by the pope, 14.  
     William Malvoisin, a benefactor to  
     Durham, 16.  
     William Lamberton, ransomed from  
     captivity in England, 2.  
     James Beton, (1524) 110, 112, 116  
     118, 119, 120, (1525) 127, 130,  
     134, 135.
- Anegos, *see* Angus.
- Anglicus, Thomas, 15.
- Angus, Gilbert de Umfreville, tenth earl  
     of, fights on the side of the English at  
     the battle of Durham, 69.  
     —, Archibald Douglas, sixth earl of,  
     (1515) 92, (1520) 94, 95, (1524) 101,  
     102, 104, 108, 110, 113, 114, 118, 119,  
     120, 121, (1525) 127, 128, 129, 130,  
     131, 134.
- Angus, William de, a prisoner in Eng-  
     land, 36.
- Anguisse, *see* Angus.
- Arbroath, *see* Aberbrothoc.
- Arbuthnot, (co. Kincardine) the church  
     of, presented by Edward I. to Henry  
     de Graystoke, 38.
- Archdeacon, *see* Andrew.
- Ardarie, *see* Airdrie.
- Ardrossan, Arthur de, 15.
- Aredynes, readiness, 103, 113, 120.
- Argayl, *see* Argyle.
- Argentine, Giles de, slain at the battle of  
     Bannockburn, 2.
- Argyle, valuation of the bishoprick of, 62.  
     —, Maria de, wife of William Fitz  
     Warin, letters of protection for, 37.  
     —, Colin, third earl of, (1513) 82,  
     84, 85, 86, (1525) 127.
- Arnold, bishop of St. Andrew's, 13.
- Arrelle, *see* Errol.
- Arran, James Hamilton, first earl of,  
     (1515) 92, (1520) 95, (1524) 99, 102,  
     104, 108, 118, 120, (1525) 129, 130, 131.
- Arundel, Edmund Fitz Alan, eleventh  
     earl of, invades Scotland, 3.
- ATH, king of Scotland, 137.
- Athelard, 19.
- Athol, Constantine, earl of, 17.  
     —, David, eleventh earl of, invades  
     Scotland, 3; retreats from the battle of  
     Biland, 55; serves in Gascony under  
     Edward II., 55.  
     —, Duncan, 17.  
     —, Henry, 17.  
     —, Hextilda, countess of, 17.  
     —, John, tenth earl of, invades Eng-  
     land, 47; taken prisoner at Dunbar, 49.  
     —, Malcolm, 17.

- Athol, Margaret, 17.  
 ———, Sumō, 17.  
 "Attilator," 60.  
 Ankland, Bishop's, (co. Durham) 65.  
 Annewice, (co. Northumberland) abbot of, appointed by Henry III. to receive the oath of the Comins, 33.  
 Austria, duke of, 58.  
 Avandale, Andrew Stewart, third lord, 116.  
 "Avoyde," to leave, 131.  
 Aylua, mother of Robert bishop of Ross, 17.  
 "Bacnlum," resignation "per fustum et," 22.  
 Badenagh, John Comyn, son of John sixth earl of, 47.  
 Baldsan, (1127) 12.  
 Baliol,  
   Agnes, de, wife of Bernard, a benefactress to Durham, 17.  
   Alexander de, Chamberlain of Scotland, (1289) 33, 34.  
   Bernard de, a benefactor to Durham, 17.  
   Edward de, 50, 58, 139.  
   Eustace de, a benefactor to Durham, 17.  
   H. de, (1231) 22.  
   Hugh de, Sheriff of Lanerk (1290) 34.  
   John de, grant of land to Anthony Bek bishop of Durham, (1290) 46; renounces his homage to Edward I., 47; submits to Edward I. and sent to London, 49; duration of his reign, 139.  
 Ballebotle, grant of land there to John Waler' by king William, *no.* xiii.  
 Balmurinach, (co. Fife) foundation charter of the Cistercian abbey of, *no.* xiv; lands of, 22; church of, 22.  
 "Banaster's ship," redress for it made by the commissioners of the borders, 87.  
 Banebrok, earl of, retreats from the battle of Biland, 55.  
 Bannockburn, battle of, 2.  
 Barton, (1513) James IV., willing to answer to Henry VIII., for injuries done by him to the English, 81.  
 ———, Hob-a-, controller of Edinburgh, excites the "wives of Edinburgh" against the English ambassador, &c., 101, 102; is favourable to the English cause, 119; dines with Magnus, 122.  
 ——— Jok-a-, returns to Scotland from France, 77.  
 ——— Robert, *see* Hob-a-.  
 Bavaria, truce between it and Spain, 59.  
 ——— duke of, 58.  
 Beaumont, Henry de, first lord, escapes from the battle of Bannockburn, 2; invades Scotland, 3; defeated at Biland, 7.  
 Beanreparke, (co. Durham), the Scottish army encamp at, (1346) 65.  
 Beanner, William de, 20.  
 Beck, Anthony, bishop of Durham, appointed to manage the exchange of prisoners, 36; grant of land to him by John Baliol, 46.  
 Bighland, *see* Byland.  
 Belaunde, . . . , abbot of, appointed by Henry III. to receive the oaths of the Comyns, 33.  
 Bella-Landa, *see* Belaunde.  
 Benedict XII., in France in 1336, 57.  
 Bentone, Ralph de, presented by Edward I. to the church of Loworward, (1299) 40.  
 Bertram, Thomas de, appointed one of the leaders of the French against Edward III., 58.  
 ———, wounds William Douglas, 68.

- Berwick**,  
 bridge of, the right foot of Wallace affixed to, 54.  
 "capitalum plenarium apud," (1166) 14.  
 captain of, incurs expense in his office, (1515) 93.  
 castle of, taken by Edward I., 47; blockaded by Robert I., 5; capitulates, 5; the walls repaired, 5; wages paid to William Latymer keeper of, in 1355, 61; letter from prince John concerning the condition of, 73.  
 exchequer at, 41.  
 parliament holden at, 49.  
 "rogus de," 13.  
 sheriff of, (1299) 41.  
 ship of, redress for, (1513) 87.  
 town of, fortified by Edward I., 47; betrayed to the Scotch by Spalding, 5; besieged by Edward II., 6; departure of the English army from, in 1336, 59; wages paid to William Latymer, keeper of in 1355, 61; the Scots assemble near, (1515) 93.
- Beton**, Davy, abbot of Arbroath, returns to Scotland from his embassy to France, (1524) 114.
- , James, archbishop of Glasgow (1513) 82, 85; archbishop of St. Andrew's (1524) 97, 98, 99, 106.
- Beverly**, (co. York) the Scots penetrate to, 7.
- Bever**, a coin equivalent to two shillings, 19.
- Biland**, (co. York) defeat of the English at, 55.
- Birmingham**, John de, knt., defeats and slays Edward Brus, 3.
- Bishopricks**, valuation of the Scottish, 62.
- Bizanzium**, *see* Bezant.
- "Blahannus, presbyter de Lintun," 12.
- Blaketer**, (co. Berwick) tower of, 89.
- Blakowe**, (co. York) the moor of, ravaged by the Scots, 7.
- Blare**, (co. Perth?) agreement between the church of, and Cuper, *no.* xi.
- Boclough**, the lord of, *see* Scott, Sir Walter.
- Bohemia**, John de Luxemburgh, king of, 59.
- Bonestede**, John de, numbers the slain after the battle of Dunbar, 49.
- Borthick**, William fourth lord (1520) 94.
- Bosegayte**, (co. Northamp.) agreement between the canons of St. James at Northampton and the canons of Dryburgh, relative to the church of, *no.* xii.
- Bosgeita**, *see* Bosegayte.
- Bothwell**, Patrick, third earl of, returns to Scotland from France, (1524) 114.
- Bothwell castle**, (co. Lanark) 2.
- Brechin**, valuation of the bishoprick of, 62.
- Brice**, monk of Kelso, 17.
- Brittany**, John de, *see* Richmond.
- "Brotes," rumours, 96.
- Brun**, sir Erchenbaud le, knt., (1299) 44.
- Brus**,  
 Christiana, wife of William de, 16.  
 DAVID DE, king of Scotland, 139.  
 Edward de, invasion of Ireland by, 3.  
 Elizabeth, queen of Scotland, freed from captivity in England, 2.  
 Robert de, first lord, grant of land in Scotland to him by David I., *no.* iv.  
 Robert, son of William de, third lord of Annandale, 16.  
 ROBERT DE, king of Scotland, 139.  
 William de, second lord of Annandale, 16.
- Buchan**, William Comyn first earl of, justiciary of Scotland, (1231) 22.
- Burbon**, John, secretary to the duke of Albany, returns to Scotland from France, (1524) 114, 116.

- Burgh-brig, *see* Burrow-bridge.  
 Burgundy, Endo IV., duke of, 58.  
 Burrow-bridge, (co. York) the Scotch penetrate to, 6.  
 Buwan, *see* Buchan.  
 Byland, (co. York) the English defeated by the Scotch at, 7.  
 Caithness, valuation of the bishoprick of, 62.  
 "Calang', nemus in," 13.  
 Calcho, *see* Kelso.  
 Caldstreame, *see* Coldstream.  
 "Caloniis, dominns de," 58.  
 Cambuskenneth, (co. Clackmannan) Augustine abbey, . . . , abbot of, (1524) 118.  
 Camera, Roger de, 20.  
 Camerarius, Edmund, 13.  
 Camskynnell, *see* Cambuskenneth.  
 Capellani, *see* Chaplains.  
 "Capitulum plenarium apud Berewic," (1166) 14.  
 Carlisle herald, (1515) 92, 93.  
 ——— Andrew de Harcla, first earl of, negligent in assisting Edward II., (1323) 8; enters into a treaty with Robert I., (1323) 8.  
 Carltone, (co. Lincoln) 43.  
 Carpentarius, Willelmus, 20.  
 Carre, Dan, of Cesford, (1524) 100.  
 ——— Mark, (brother to Dan,) (1524) 100, (1525) 122.  
 ———, Thomas, advises Coupland to capture David II., 71.  
 Cassilis, Gilbert, second earl of, appointed ambassador to England, (1524) 100; in the English interest, (1525) 123; returns from England, etc., 125, 126, 127, 129, 131, 132, 135.  
 Cathcarte, William de, prisoner in England, (1299) 36.  
 Chamberlain, *see* Camerarius.  
 Chamberlains of Scotland,  
   Valoniis, Philip de, 21.  
   Baliol, Alexander de, 33, 34.  
   Home, Alexander third lord, 89—93.  
 Chambers, *see* Camera.  
 Chancellors of Scotland,  
   Herbert, 13.  
   Charters, Thomas de, 70.  
   Archibald, sixth earl of Angus, (1529) 5.  
   Beaton, James, (1525) 131.  
 Chaplains,  
   Alexander, 14.  
   Geoffrey, 20.  
   Henry, 14.  
   William, 21.  
   ——— de Fonte, 23.  
 Charite, Beneit, one of the masters of the barge of Winchelsea, 39.  
 Charters, Thomas de, slain at the battle of Durbam, 70.  
 Chen, Reginald le, the younger, receipt granted by, (1289) 33.  
 ———, a prisoner in England, (1299) 36.  
 Chester, Ralph Meschine, fourth earl of, 12.  
 Chiltone, writs tested at, (1299) 41.  
 Christison, (?) Gilbert, a prisoner in England, (1299) 36.  
 Christmas, keeping of, in the abbey of Paisley, (1524) 112.  
 Clacmannan, (co. Clackmannan) charters dated at, 21, 22.  
 Clair (St.), *see* St. Clair.  
 Clare, Johanna de, countess of Fife, 43.  
 Clarinceux herald, (1520) 95, 96.  
 Clerke, Stephen le, a prisoner in Scotland, (1299) 36.  
 Clerks,  
   Adam, clerk to king William, 21.  
   Fulco, 23.

## Clerks,

- Geffrey, clerk to Alexander II., 22.  
 Hugh, clerk to king William, 21.  
 John, 15.  
 Martin, master, clerk to king William, 21.  
 Nicholas, ———, ———, 21.  
 Nidm, (?) clerk to king Alexander II., 22.  
 William, clerk to king William, 21.  
 W... e, (?) clerk to king Alexander II., 22.

Cleveland, district of, (co. York) plundered by the Scotch, (1316) 4.

Clifford, Robert de, fifth baron, slain at Bannockburn, 2.

Clyde, grant of a salmon-net in, to the monks of Cuper, 23.

Cockburn, Robert, bishop of Dunkeld, appointed ambassador to England, (1524) 100, 107; the chancellorship of Scotland promised to him, 107.

Coldingham, (co. Berwick) Benedictine priory of, exempt from all but general obedience to the see of St. Andrew's, 11.

Coldstream, (co. Berwick) . . . , abbess of the Cistercian monastery of, a spy of the English, (1525) 127.

———, *see* Lennel.

"Coll', Edwardus magister de," 13.

## Comyn,

- Ada, 17, }  
 Christien, 17, } Donors to the cathedral of Durham.  
 Edena, 17, }  
 Edmund, of Kilbride, 48.  
 Patric, } earls, (1244) their oath of  
 Walter, } purgation to Henry III.  
           } mentioned, 33.  
 Richard, a benefactor to Durham, 17, 18.  
 William, first earl of Buchan, justiciary of Scotland, 22; 17. (?)

## Comyn,

William, of Kirkintolache, receipt granted by, 34.

William, 18, 21.

Constable, Robert le, a prisoner in Scotland, (1299) 36.

Constable of Scotland, *see* Morville.

CONSTANTINE, son of Kynet, king of Scotland, 137.

———, son of Culen, king of Scotland, 138.

"Consules burgi de Hadingtone," 75.

Corbridge, (co. Northumberland) burnt by the Scotch, (1296) 47.

Coupland, Bertram, defeats a part of the Scottish army, 66.

———, John, takes David II. prisoner, 71.

Crawford, David, seventh earl of, (1520) 94.

Creichton, . . . , provost of the collegiate church of, (1513) 78, 83, 85.

Cressingham, Hugh de, Treasurer of Scotland, 49.

Criur, Andrew de, grant of lands in Scotland to, (1299) 41.

Croc, Robert, 23.

Cromwell, John de, first baron, escapes from the battle of Bannockburn, 2.

Crusade, intended by James V., 82.

CULEN, king of Scotland, 138.

Cultran, (co. Fife) lands of, granted to the abbey of Balmurinach, 22.

Cumyn, *see* Comyn.

Cuper, agreement between the church of, and Blare, *no.* xi.

Cuper, (co. Angus) Benedictine abbey of, grant to, *no.* xv.

Curry, John de, a prisoner in England, (1299) 36.

———, knt., a prisoner in Rochester castle, (1299) 40.



- Dacre, sir Christofer, (1515) 91, 92.  
 ———, Thomas, second lord, letters from, (1515) *no.* xl; (1520) *no.* xli.  
 Daincourt, Reginald, slain at the battle of Bannockburn, 2.  
 Dam, (in Flanders) 38.  
 "Darntone," (co. Durham) 136.  
 Darlington, (co. Durham) 8, 136.  
 DAVID I., king of Scotland, mandate of, relative to timber, for Berwick, *no.* v.  
 ———, present at the consecration of Robert bishop of St. Andrew's, in 1127, 11.  
 ———, grant of Estrahanent to Robert de Brus, *no.* iv.  
 ———, 23, 138.  
 DAVID II., king of Scotland, objections to his right to the throne, 50.  
 ———, aided by Philip de Valois, *no.* xxxi.  
 ———, invades England, and is taken prisoner, *no.* xxxiv.  
 Deans, *see* Aiulf.  
 Dervisin, church of, 14.  
 Despencer, Hugh, eighth baron, escapes from the battle of Bannockburn, 2.  
 Domelanerik, *see* Drumlanerick.  
 DONALD, son of Alpyn, king of Scotland, 137.  
 ———, brother to Malcolm III., king of Scotland, 138.  
 Donewyz, Peter de, a prisoner in Scotland, (1299) 36.  
 Doveñaldus, *see* Donald.  
 Douglas, Archibald, third earl of, (1372?) 72.  
 ———, of, (1520) 95.  
 ———, Gavin, bishop of Dunkeld, (1520) 94.  
 ———, Sir George, knt., bond by him, (1543) *no.* xlvii.  
 ———, James de, sixth baron, encounters the English at Lintley, (1317) 3; enters Berwick by the treachery of Spalding, (1318) 5.  
 Douglas, William de, mandate ordering his lands in Northumberland to be seized, (1289) 35.  
 ———, defeated by the English in 1336, 59.  
 ———, surnamed the knight of Liddesdale, his conduct at the battle of Durham, (1336) 64—69.  
 ———, earl, a benefactor to Durham, 18.  
 Dreinin, land at, granted to John Waler', 20.  
 Driburgh, agreement between the canons of, and the canons of St. James at Northampton, relative to the church of Bosegayte, *no.* xii.  
 Drury, maister, (1513) 80.  
 Drumlanerick, (co. Dumfries) the lord of, (1525) 122.  
 DUF, king of Scotland, 137.  
 Dumblane, valuation of the bishoprick of, 62.  
 Dumfries, money paid to the garrison in the castle of, (1355) 60.  
 Dunbar, (co. East Lothian) castle of, taken by the Scotch, 48; surrendered to Edward I., 49; number of prisoners taken there, 49.  
 ———, town of, (1515) 91; (1524) 114, 116, 117, (1525) 122, 134.  
 ———, battle of, (1296) 48; number of the slain at, 49.  
 ———, Alexander, son of Patrick seventh earl of, receipt from, 34.  
 ———, Gavin, archbishop of Glasgow, (1524) 111, (1525) 129.  
 DUNCAN, king of Scotland, 138.  
 ———, son of Malcolm III., king of Scotland, 138.

- Duncan, 17.  
 ———, son of earl Duncan, 15.  
 Dundalk, battle of, (1318) 3.  
 Dundee, (co. Forfar) charter of privileges granted to the burgesses of, by John king of England, *no.* ix.  
 Dunechal', son of Duuegal, a benefactor to Durham, 16.  
 Dunelm, Thomas de, abbot of Kelso, (1299) 42.  
 Dunfermelin, (co. Fife) the abbot of, freed from custody in England, 2.  
 ———, Geoffrey, abbot of, (1166) 14.  
 Dunglas, (co. East Lothian) (1515) 90.  
 Dunhou, Arthur de, a prisoner in England, (1299) 36.  
 Dunkeld, (co. Perth) valuation of the bishoprick of, 62.  
 ———, Robert Cockburn, bishop of, (1524) 100, 104, 118, (1525) 123, 126.  
 Dunov', Richard, parson of, 23.  
 Dunwyche, Peter de, appointed escheator for Scotland by Edward I., (1296) 49.  
 Durham, bishoprick of, invaded by the Scotch, 2, 4, 6.  
 ———, city of, burnt by the Scotch, 2.  
 ———, poem upon the battle of, *no.* xxxiv.  
 Duuegal, son of Sumerled, 16.  
 "Dysme," a tenth, 82.  
 Eaglesham, (co. Renfrew) 15.  
 Edenham, Osbern, presbyter de, 12.  
 EDGAR, king of Scotland, 138.  
 Edh, *see* Ath.  
 Edinburgh, (co. Midlothian) castle of, taken and destroyed by the Scotch, (1314) 6; wages paid to the constable of, in 1355, 62.  
 ———, collegiate church of St. Giles, (1524) 104.  
 ———, provostship of, (1520) 94, 95.  
 Edinburgh, city of, 56, 94.  
 Edmundus Camerarius, 13.  
 Edward I., king of England, his expedition into Scotland in 1296, *no.* xxvi his regulations for the government of Scotland, *no.* xxiv.  
 ———, II., king of England, his wars with Scotland, *no.* i., xxix.  
 ———, III., king of England, documents illustrative of his transactions with Scotland, *no.* xxvii, xxxi, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxv.  
 ——— "magister de Coll'," 13.  
 ———, St., Balmurinach abbey dedicated to him, 21.  
 Egglebrec, *see* Falkirk.  
 Eglintoun, Hugh, second earl of, attached to the English interest, (1524) 100.  
 Ely, hishop of, *see* Hotham, John.  
 Emmysfeild, *see* Amisfield.  
 Engaine, Berenger, 12.  
 Ergyle, *see* Argyle.  
 Ermengard, queen, 22.  
 Errol, William, fifth earl of, (1520) 94.  
 Estrahanent, granted to Robert de Brus, 12.  
 Evendale, *see* Avandale.  
 Falcamond, the sieur de, (1336) 58.  
 Falkirk, (co. Stirling) the church of, granted to the canons of Holyrood, (1166) 13.  
 Fastcastle, (co. Berwick) letter from prince John, relative to the state of, 73.  
 Fawconer, Davy, attached to the cause of England, (1524) 119.  
 ———, William, valet to William earl of Ross, (1299) 39.  
 Ferrers, Eleanor, widow of William de, second baron Ferrers of Groby, carried off by William de Douglas, (1289) 35.  
 "Fenthmure, in Aneagus," granted to Balmurinach, 22.

- Fife, Johanna de Clare, wife of Duncan, tenth earl of, (1299) 43.  
 —, 134.  
 Fitz-Alan, *see* Stewart.  
 Fitz-Gilbert, Richard, 15.  
 Fitz-Glay, William, a prisoner in Scotland, (1299) 36.  
 Fitz-Hugh, Elias, 15.  
 —, Henry, knt., taken prisoner by the Scotch, (1316) 4.  
 Fitz-John, Eustace, 12.  
 — William, 15.  
 Fitz-Randolph, Thomas, (1231) 22.  
 Fitz-Warin, Horvi, 13.  
 — Maria de Argayl, wife of William, (1299) 36, 37.  
 — William, a prisoner in Scotland, (1299) 36, 37.  
 Fitz-Werbald, Robert, 15.  
 Flambard, Ralph, bishop of Durham, (1127) 11.  
 Flanders, ship of, (1525) 126.  
 Flemyng, Malcolm, first earl of Wigton, (1346) 64.  
 — Malcolm, third earl of Wigton, (1515) 90.  
 — David, knt., letter of credence for, (1404?) *no.* xxxvii.  
 "Foireæ, galeæ," provision transports, 57.  
 Fonstan, chapel of, (co. Northumberland,) a fortress near it, erected by Philip Monbray, 4.  
 Fonte, William de, chaplain, 23.  
 Foreman, Andrew, bishop of Moray, (1513) 77, 79, 82, 87; archbishop of St. Andrew's, (1520) 94.  
 Forephare, *see* Forfar.  
 Forfar, (co. Angus) "plena curia apud," 22.  
 Foulden, (co. Berwick, 1299) 41.  
 Francis I., king of France, his expedition into Italy, (1524) 111, 115, (1525) 124; sends 30,000 crowns to Margaret, queen of Scotland, 118.  
 Francis I., his younger daughter, to be offered in marriage to James V., 124, 126.  
 Fraser, Christiana, }  
 — Gilbert, and } benefactors to  
 — John, his son, } Durham, 17.  
 Fulco, the clerk, 23.  
 Fuledene, *see* Foulden.  
 "Fustum et baculum," resignation by, 22.  
 Galfridus, *see* Geoffrey.  
 Gallariæ comes, (1336) 58.  
 Galloway, valuation of the bishoprick of, 62.  
 Garneis, Sir Christopher, (1515) 93.  
 Gateshead, (co. Durham) bond dated at, in 1290, 47.  
 Geoffrey, first abbot of Dunfermeline, (1166) 14.  
 — clerk to Alexander II., (1231) 22.  
 Giffarde, Hugh, 20.  
 Gilbert, son of Swein, 23.  
 — Richard, son of, 15.  
 Giles, collegiate church of St., (1524) 104.  
 Gillesland, (co. Cumberland) 91.  
 Gisburn, (co. York) 7.  
 Glams, lord, (1520) 94.  
 Glapthorne, manor of, (co. Northamp.) (1299) 43.  
 Glasgow, valuation of the bishoprick of, 62.  
 — archbishop of,  
     Gavin Dunbar, (1524) 111,  
     (1525) 129.  
 — bishops of,  
     Florence (?)  
     John, (1127) 11.  
 Glencairn, William, fourth earl of, bond by, 136.  
 Gloucester, Gilbert de Clare, tenth earl of slain at Bannockburn. 2.

- Glove, running at, 105.
- Godwin, "dapifer" to Robert bishop of St. Andrew's (1127) 12.
- , "camerarius" to Robert bishop of St. Andrew's, (1127) 12.
- Goldingham, Richard, proprietor of land at Foulden, (1299) 41.
- Gordon, Alexander Seaton, lord, 18.
- Gordun, (co. Berwick) instrument dated at, 34.
- Gosfrid, abbot of St. Alban's, (1127) 11.
- Goswick, Walter de, mayor of Berwick, (1317) 5.
- Graham, Patric de, slain at the battle of Dunbar, (1296) 48.
- Graham, Patric de, conspires against Robert I., (1320) 9.
- "Gramerces," thanks.
- Grandison, Otho de, (1296) 49, (1299) 44.
- Gratirhals, the Scotch attacked at, (1316) 4.
- Gray, John de,
- Graystoke, Henry, presented to the church of Aberbuthenote, (1299) 38.
- GRIG, king of Scotland, 137.
- Griliaco, John de, celebrates the feast of Pentecost with Edward I. at Roxburgh, (1296) 49.
- GRIM, son of Kynet, king of Scotland, 138.
- Griphus, Peter, (1513) 77.
- Groselles, . . . , captain of Dunbar, (1524) 116, 117, 120, (1525) 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 129, 131, 132, 134.
- H. son of earl. . . . , 22.
- Haddington, (co. East-Lothian) bailiffs of, (1462) 75.
- church of, confirmed to the canons of St. Andrew's, *no. ii.*
- common seal of the burgh of, (1462) 76.
- Haddington,
- a royal manor of the kings of Scotland, 49.
- Hage, *see* Hay.
- "Halbergellum," a haubergeon, 20.
- Hamilton, Sir James, natural son of the earl of Arran, jealous of the earl of Murray, (1524) 120.
- , Sir Patrick, (1515) 90.
- Harbottle, castle of (co. Northumberland) destroyed by the Scotch, (1314) 3.
- Margaret, queen of Scotland delivered of a daughter there, (1515) 89.
- Harcla, Andrew de, first earl of Carlisle, his treaty with Brus, (1323) 8; captured and executed, 9.
- , Michael de, has a grant of the isle of Man from Robert Brus, 9.
- Harecurt, Sir John de, *knt.*, (1299) 44.
- Harflour, (Normandy,) preparations at, to assist David Brus, (1336) 57.
- Hastings, John de, third baron of Abergavenny, agreement between him and the countess of Fife, (1299) 43.
- , Richard de, constable of Jedburgh castle, his wages in 1355, 61.
- , Robert de, constable of Roxburgh castle, his wages in 1355, 61.
- Hay, James, bishop of Ross, (1524) 111, (1525) 129, 130.
- , John de, (1231) 22.
- , Peter de la, 15.
- , Robert de, (1231) 22.
- , Thomas de, (1231) 22.
- , W. de, (1231) 22.
- Heglesham, *see* Eaglesham.
- Hebe, Robert de, *knt.*, slain at the battle of Dunbar, (1296) 48.
- Helias, an English clerk, slain by James de Douglas, (1317) 3.

- Henry III., king of England, extracts from the Patent Rolls of, 27—33.  
 ——— IV., king of England, letter to him from Robert III., *no.* xxxvii.  
 ———, priuce of Northumberland, 138.  
 ———, chaplain of the archdeacon, (1166) 14.  
 ———, presbyter of Lennal, (1127) 12.  
 Henryson, maister James, (1513) 84.  
 Herbert, chancellor of Scotland, 13.  
 ———, master, (1166) 14.  
 ———, abbot of Kelso, 16.  
 ———, *see* Manselle.  
 Hereford, Humphrey de Bohun, eleventh earl of Hereford, captured after the battle of Bannockburn, 2.  
 Hermitage castle, (co. Roxburgh) surrenders to Edward I., (1296) 49.  
 Hetherington, William, one of Magnus's company, and a spy, (1524) 118, (1525) 128, 135.  
 Hexham, (co. Nerthumberland) Austin priory of, burnt by Wallace, 54, 47.  
 Holyrood, canons regular of St. Augustine at, a grant of the church of Falkirk to them, (1166) 13.  
 ———, . . . ., abbot of, (1515) 90, (1520) 94.  
 Home, Alexander, third lord, (1515) *no.* xl.  
 ———, George, fourth lord, (1515) 91.  
 ———, William, (brother to the last mentioned lord,) (1515) 91.  
 Horsley, Roger de, knt., governor of Berwick castle, (1317) 5.  
 Hotham, John, bishop of Ely, defeated by the Scotch at Mitton, (1318) 7.  
 Hotonn, hospital of St. John of, (co. Roxburgh?) granted by Edward I. to Andrew de Criur, (1299) 41.  
 Houm, *see* Hume.  
 Houseled, having received the eucharist, 78.  
 Hugh, archbishop of St. Andrew's (?) 16.  
 ———, archbishop of St. Andrew's, his election set aside by the pope, (1181) 14.  
 ———, father of Robert bishop of Ross, 17.  
 ———, monk of Kelso, 17.  
 ———, clerk to William, king of Scotland, 21.  
 ———, 15.  
 Hume, (co. Berwick) Orm, presbyter of, (1127) 12.  
 INDOLF, king of Scetland, 137, 138.  
 Italy, success of Francis I. in, (1525) 111, 115, 124, 125.  
 Irewin, the river called, 15.  
 JAMES IV. king of Scotland, (1513) *no.* xxxix.  
 JAMES V. king of Scotlaud, (1524) 99, 100, 102, 103, 105, etc.  
 Jedburgh, (co. Roxburgh) town and castle of, surrender to Edward I., (1296) 49.  
 ———, castle of, wages paid to the garrison of the, in 1355, 61.  
 ———, letter relative to the condition of, 73.  
 ———, Augustine abbey of, John abbot of (?), proposes to pass from Flanders to Scotland, (1299) 38.  
 Jeddeworth, *see* Jedburgh.  
 Jetour, William le, master of the ship called "la neef seint Jorge," (1299) 38.  
 Jerusalem, prior of the Hospital of St. John of, in Scotland, 18 (?).  
 ———, intended voyage of James IV. to, (1513) 82.  
 Joceline, presbyter of Dervisin, excommunicated by the papal legate, (1181) 14.  
 Johanna, queen of Scotland, 71.  
 John, king of England, his charter to the burgesses of Dundee, *no.* ix.

- John (?) king of Denmark, (1513) 77.  
 —, third son of Henry IV., letter from him regarding the state of certain castles in Scotland, *no.* xxxvi.  
 —, fifth abbot of Kelso, (1166) 14.  
 —, nephew of Robert the bishop, (1166) 14.  
 —, presbyter of Legerwood, (1127) 12.  
 —, the clerk, 12.  
 —, John de St., wages paid to him for the garrisons of Dumfries and Logh-maban, in 1355, 60.  
 Jonston, the lord of, (1525) 122.  
 Julius II., pope, death of, (1513) 77.  
 Julers, the count de, (1336) 58.  
 Justiciaries of Scotland,  
     Comyn, William, earl of Buchan, (1231) 22.  
 ————— of Lothian, *see* Lothian.
- Kalentir, John de, a prisoner in Scotland, (1299) 36.  
 Karel, 20.  
 Karelisshire, 21.  
 Kelso, (co. Roxburgh, 1520) 94.  
 ——— Tyronensian abbey,  
     Herbert, abbot of, 16.  
     John, abbot of (1166) 14.  
     Thomas de Dunelme, (1299) 42.  
     Walter, prior of, (1166) 14.  
 Kennington, (co. Surry) 42.  
 Kent, Edmund Plantagenet, fifth earl of, retreats from the battle of Biland, (1322) 55.  
 Kildrummy, (co. Aberdeen) castle of, (1333) 56.  
 Kimile, (co. Perth) (1299) 43  
 Kirkintolache, (co. Dumbarton)  
     William Comyn, lord of, (1290) 34.  
 Konle, (co. Aberdeen,) (1299) 43.  
 Kylmawers, the master of, (1520) 94.  
 Kyngestone, John de, sheriff, and con-  
     stable of Edinburgh castle, wages paid to him in 1355, 62.
- KYNET, first king of Scotland after the Picts, 137.  
 KYNET, son of Duf, king of Scotland, 138.  
 KYNET, son of Malcolm, king of Scotland, 138.
- Lamberton, (?) William, bishop of St. Andrew's, intends proceeding from Flanders into Scotland, (1299) 38; freed from his captivity in England, (1314) 2.  
 Lanerk, Hugh de Baliol, sheriff of, (1290) 34.  
 Lanegleye, confirmation dated at, 44.  
 Latimer, William le, senior, first baron  
     Latimer, appointed to manage the exchange of prisoners, (1299) 36.  
 ———, ———, keeper of the town and castle of Berwick, wages paid him in 1355, 61.  
 Laudun, James de, grant of lands at Laudun to, *no.* viii.  
 Laudun, (co. Ayr?) grant of land at, *no.* viii.  
 Laurence, official of St. Andrew's, (1201) 18.  
 "Ledeneie," *see* Lothian.  
 Legate, papal, in Scotland, *see* Alexis.  
 Legerwood, (co. Berwick) John presbyter of, (1127) 12; presentation to the church of (?), given to Ralph de Benton (1299) 40.  
 Leith, (1524) 120, (1525) 134.  
 Lennel, (co. Berwick) Henry presbyter of, (1127) 12.  
 Lennox, Malcolm, fifth earl of, submits to Edward I., (1296) 49.  
 ———, John Stewart, third earl of, (1520) 94, (1524) 119, 120, 121, (1525) 127, 128, 130.

- Leo X., pope, 92.  
 Leonardus filius Alani, 18.  
 Lethcassi, tythes of the lands of, (1201) 19.  
 Leven, "the wilde countrey" of, (1515) 91.  
 Libaut, Peter, a Gascon, betrays the castle of Edinburgh to the Scotch, (1314) 6; his death, *ibid*.  
 Lienhale, *see* Lennel.  
 Ligardesunde, *see* Legerwood.  
 Lindsay, Walter de, 18.  
 ———, Lord, (1520) 94.  
 "Lintelee," (co. Berwick?) "munitio de," (1317) 3, 4.  
 Linton, (co. Roxburgh?) "Blahanus, presbyter de," (1127) 12.  
 Lithcu, letter from Robert III. dated at, 75.  
 Liulf, son of Ustred, 13.  
 Lodeneie, *see* Lothian.  
 Logan, Robert de, 15.  
 Loghmaban, (co. Dumfries) treaty between Robert I. and Andrew de Harcla at, (1323) 8; provision for the defence of the castle of, (1299) 44; money paid for the garrison of the peel there, in 1355, 60.  
 "Longy, a comty in France," 124.  
 Lothian, churches of, under the jurisdiction of the see of St. Andrew's, (1127) 13.  
 ———, Justiciary of, William Olifard, (1231) 22.  
 Louther, Hugh de, knt., captures Andrew de Harcla, (1323) 9.  
 Loworward, church of, 40.  
 Loygiastre, (co. Perth) 43.  
 Lucius III., pope, confirmation by, *no.* ii.  
 Lucy, Anthony, fourth baron de, captures Andrew de Harcla, (1323) 8.  
 Lunfanan, (co. Aberdeen) 43.  
 Lung, Stephen le, master of the cogge "seint Thomas" of Rye, (1299) 39.  
 Lure, in Normandy, 57.  
 Luscly, *see* Lucy.  
 LUTHLATH, king of Scotland, 138.  
 Luxemburg, John de, (1336) 59.  
 Lyddel, capture of the tower of, (1346) 63, 64.  
 Lyddesdale, (1515) 91.  
 MACBETH Fynleth, king of Scotland, 138.  
 Mac Christi, Gilbert, a prisoner in England, (1299) 36.  
 Magnus, T., envoy from Henry VIII. to the court of Scotland, letters from him detailing his proceedings,  
     to Henry VIII., dated Harbottle, 18 Oct. (1515) *no.* xl.  
     to Wolsey, dated Edinburgh, 10 Nov. (1524) *no.* xlii.  
     to the same, dated Edinburgh, 15 Nov. (1524) *no.* xliii.  
     to the same, dated Edinburgh, 22 Dec. (1524) *no.* xlv.  
     to the same, dated Edinburgh, 27 Dec. (1524) *no.* xlv.  
     to the same, dated 24 Jan. (1525) *no.* xlvi.  
 Makerell, . . . ., controller to the duke of Albany, returns to Scotland from France, (1524) 114.  
 MALCOLM I., son of Donald, king of Scotland, 137.  
 MALCOLM II., son of Kynet, king of Scotland, 138.  
 MALCOLM III., son of Duncan, king of Scotland, 138.  
 MALCOLM IV., son of prince Henry, king of Scotland, 23, 138.  
 Malcolmus, pronunciation and quantity of the name, 139.

- Malemeynes, Nicholas, (1299) 40.  
 Maleville, *see* Melville.  
 Man, island of, granted to Thomas Randolph, earl of Murray, 9; to Michael de Harcla, 9.  
 Manselle, William, 15.  
 ———, (?) Herbert, abbot of Kelso, 17.  
 Mar, Donald, twelfth earl of, retreats from the battle of Biland, (1322) 55.  
 March, Cicilia, wife of Patrick, fifth earl of Dunbar, 17.  
     Cospatrick, (?) third earl of Dunbar, 17.  
     Edward, son of Cospatrick, second earl of Dunbar, 17.  
     John, son of Waltheof, fourth earl of Dunbar, 17.  
     Patrick, son of Cospatrick, third earl of Dunbar, 17.  
     Patrick, fifth earl of Dunbar, 17, (1231) 22.  
     Patrick, eighth earl of, (1296) 48, 49.  
     Patrick, ninth earl of, (1299) 48.  
     Sibilla, wife of Cospatrick, second earl of Dunbar, 17.  
     Waldeoc, grandson of Cospatrick, second earl of Dunbar, 17.  
     William, son of Patrick, fifth earl of Dunbar, 17.  
 Marches, a castle called, (1336) 58.  
 Mareschal, *see* Marshal.  
 Margaret, wife of Malcolm III., queen of Scotland, 138.  
 ———, wife of James IV., queen of Scotland, (1513) 76—89, (1515) 89—94, (1520) 94—97, (1524) 97—121, (1525) 121—135.  
 ———, daughter of queen Margaret, (1515) 89.  
 Marshal, Godfrey, 20.  
 Marshal, Richard le, wages paid to him in 1355, 61.  
 ———, William, fifth baron, slain at the battle of Bannockburn, (1314) 2.  
 ———, ———, (1199) 16.  
 ———, . . . ., earl of, retreats from the battle of Biland, (1322) 55.  
 Martin, master, clerk to king William, 21.  
 Mary, the princess, daughter of Henry VIII., her projected marriage with James V., (1525) 126, 134.  
 Maunsel, Walter, (1299) 44.  
 Mauhan, receipt dated at, (1290) 34.  
 Maxwell, Robert, fourth lord, (1520) 97, (1525) 122, 129, 130.  
 ———, ———, bishop of Orkney, (1520) 94.  
 Melrose, Cistercian abbey of, Edward II. stays at, on his way into Scotland, (1322) 55; suit made for the presentation to, (1524) 111.  
 Melton, William de, archbishop of York, defeated at Mitton, (1314) 7.  
 Melville, Geoffrey de, 20.  
 Menteth, John de, betrays Wallace to the English, (1305) 54.  
 ———, Walter, fifth earl of, taken prisoner at Dunbar, (1296) 49.  
 ———, Murdoch, eighth earl of, conspires against Robert I. and betrays his companions, (1320) 10.  
 Merington, (co. Durham) the Scottish army encamp at, (1346) 65.  
 Mernlei, master Osbert de, (1166) 14.  
 Meschine, Ralph, fourth earl of Chester, 12.  
 Methfen, lord John, secretary to the king of Scotland, 18.  
 Methven, lord, *see* Stewart, Henry.  
 Middenhale, Geoffrey de, a prisoner in Scotland (1299) 36.



- Middiltoun, Gilbert de, 4.  
 ——— Richard, his rebellion and execution, (1316) 4.  
 Mir', John le, (1336) 58.  
 Mitton, battle of, (1319) 7.  
 Montrose, (co. Angus) submits to Edward I., (1296) 49.  
 Moravia, Andrew de, (?) bishop of Moray, (1231) 22.  
 ———, Morique de, (1346) 70.  
 Moray, valuation of the archbishoprick of, 62.  
 ———, Andrew Foreman, bishop of, (1513) 77.  
 ———, Thomas Randolph, second earl of, (1322) 9.  
 ———, John Randolph, third earl of, (1346) 70.  
 ———, James Stewart, 'earl of, (1524) 111, 120, (1525) 129, 130, 131, 132, 134.  
 ———, Andrew de, skirmishes with Edward Baliol in 1336, 59.  
 ———, (?) Ralph de, invades England (1296) 47.  
 ———, William de, opposes Edward I., (1299) 41.  
 ———, ———, (?) invades England, (1299) 47.  
 Morham, Sir Herbert de, plunders the possessions of the countess of Fife, (1299) 43.  
 Morpeth, (co. Northumberland, 1515) 93.  
 Morton, James, third earl of, (1520) 94.  
 Morville, Christiana wife of William de, 15.  
 ———, Hugh de, 12.  
 ———, Milo de, 17.  
 ———, Richard de, 15.  
 ———, William de, 13.  
 ———, ———, *no.* viii.  
 Mothersune, Reginald, 23.  
 Moubray, Alexander, conspires against Robert I. and flies into England, (1320) 10.  
 ———, John de, a prisoner in England, (1299) 36.  
 ———, Philip, conspires against Robert I., (1320) 10.  
 ———, . . ., dean of York, (1346) 69.  
 Multure, exemption from, 21.  
 Muros, *see* Montrose.  
 Murreth, *see* Moray.  
 Nehy, Richard de, 15.  
 Neville, Ralph de, sixth baron of Raby, (1346) 66.  
 Nevill's Cross, battle of, *no.* xxxiv.  
 Newbottle, (co. Edinburgh, 1520) 94.  
 Newcastle, (co. Northumberland) the right hand of Wallace affixed to the bridge there, (1305) 54.  
 Nicholas, master, clerk to king William, 21.  
 Nidm, (?) clerk to Alexander II., (1231) 22.  
 Norfolk, Thomas Howard, eighth duke of, (1524) 98, 100, 108, 109.  
 Northallerton, (co. York) burnt by the Scotch, (1316) 4.  
 Northampton, Austin canons of, agreement between them and the canons of Dryburgh, *no.* xii.  
 Northtyndale, (co. Northumberland) submits to the Scotch, and is granted to Philip Moubray, (1316) 4.  
 Northumberland, invaded by the Scotch, (1316) 4, (1318) 7; intended insurrection in, (1515) 91.  
 Odo, brother to Robert, bishop of Ross, 17.  
 Ogle, *see* Okyll.  
 Okyll, Robert, subdean of York, at the battle of Durham, (1346) 69.  
 Olaf, son of Duuegal, 16.

- Oldhamstocks, (co. Berwick) Ædulfus, presbyter of, (1127) 12.
- Olifard, William, justiciary of Lothian, (1231) 22.
- Orm, presbyter of Hume, (1127) 12.
- Osbern, presbyter of Ednam, (1127) 12.
- , abbot of Jedburgh, (1166) 14.
- Osbert, prior of Paisley, 23.
- Otterborne, Adam, (1524) 100.
- Ousti, in Tyndale, a peel erected on a hill so named, 4.
- Paisley, (co. Renfrew)... abbot of, (1524) 112.
- , Osbert, prior of, 23.
- , William de, 23.
- Pepede, Henry, } benefactors to Dur-
- , Stephen, } ham, 17.
- Parliament to be held at Edinburgh in 1524, 109, 110.
- , the black, (1320) 9, 10.
- Parthesin, tythes of the lands of, 19.
- Passele, *see* Paisley.
- Patrick, earl, *see* March.
- Pauly, Robert, one of the masters of the barge of Winchelsea, (1299) 39.
- Pavia, siege of, by Francis I., (1524) 111.
- Pebles, (co. Tweedale) charter of David dated at, 13.
- Pembroke, Aylmer de Valence, tenth earl of, escapes from the battle of Bannockburn, (1314) 2.
- , defeated by the Scotch at Biland, (1322) 7.
- Penreth, (co. Cumberland) formerly belonging to Alexander III., 46.
- Peples, *see* Pebles.
- Percy, Alan de, 12.
- , Henry de, eleventh earl, leader of the Northumbrians at the battle of Durham, (1346) 66, 69.
- Percy, Henry de, thirteenth baron, (1372?) 72.
- Perth, (co. Perth) submits to Edward I., (1296) 49.
- , the left foot of Wallace exhibited at, (1305) 54.
- , taken by the English, (1336) 59.
- , synod at, (1201?) 19.
- , Seulf of, (1166) 14.
- Philip de Valois, king of France, his intended invasion of England in favour of David II., (1336) *no.* xxxi.
- , advises the Scotch to invade England, (1346) 67.
- Plantate, . . . , treasurer to the duke of Albany, returns to Scotland from France, (1524) 114, 116.
- Polba, 15.
- Poore, Herbert, bishop of Salisbury, (1199) 16.
- Portsmouth, (co. Devon) part of the invading French fleet intend to land there, (1336) 58.
- "Pretor John," 80.
- Procuratoure, William le, possessor of "le hospital in Hotoun," (1299) 41.
- Quarrantele, Robert, 21.
- Quitebystrand, the Scottish army march past, (1322) 7.
- Ra, Ralph, Wallace taken by Monteith in the house of, (1305) 54.
- Radclyf, Roger, letters from him and Magnus to Wolsey,
- 10 Nov. (1524) *no.* xlii;
- 15 Nov. (1524) *no.* xliii;
- , (1525) 128, 133.
- Ralph, archdeacon of St. Andrew's, (1201?) 18.
- Ramsay, Sir John, (1513) 79, 82, 85.
- Randolph, Thomas, earl of Moray, (1323) 9.

- Randolph, Thomas, son of, (1231) 22.  
 Raynald, son of Duuegal, a benefactor to Durham, 16.  
 Redisdale, (co. Northumberland) ravaged by the Scotch, (1318) 7.  
 Renée, daughter of Louis XII., intended wife of James V., (1524) 117.  
 Renfrew, (co. Renfrew) a toft there granted to the monks of Cuper, 23.  
 Reulla, Richard, 22.  
 Richard, bishop of St. Andrew's, grants the church of Falkirk to the canons of Holyrood, (1166) *no. vi.* -  
 —, grants the church of Hadington to the canons of St. Andrew's, 10.  
 Richard, parson of Dnndov', 23.  
 Richard, abbot of Kelso, a rebel against Edward I., (1299) 42.  
 Richard, son of Gilbert, 15.  
 Richmond, (co. York) plundered by the Scotch, (1316) 4.  
 Richmond, John de Dreux, eighth earl of, appointed to manage the exchange of prisoners, (1299) 36.  
 Richmond, John de Dreux, ninth earl of, taken prisoner by the Scotch at Biland, (1321) 7, 55.  
 Richmond, Thomas de, *knt.*, slain by James de Douglas, (1317) 4.  
 Ridale, (co. York) 7.  
 ROBERT I., king of Scotland, 139, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9.  
 ROBERT II., king of Scotland, flies from the battle of Durham, (1346) 70.  
 ROBERT III., king of Scotland, letter from him to Henry IV., (1404) *no. xxxvii.*  
 Robert, bishop of St. Andrew's, his consecration, and concession in favour of Coldingham, (1127) *no. iii.*  
 Robert, bishop of Ross, a benefactor to Durham, 17.  
 Robert, bishop, *see* John.  
 Robert, brother to the bishop, (1166) 14.  
 Robert, a clerk, brother to Robert, bishop of St. Andrew's, (1127) 11.  
 Robert, son of Seulf of Perth, (1166) 14.  
 Rocelyn, Thomas, *see* Russelyn.  
 Rodbertus, *see* Robert.  
 Roger, subprior (of St. Andrew's?), 1127, 12.  
 Roschem, *see* Russelyn.  
 Ross, (co. Ross) valuation of the bishoprick of, 62.  
 — Robert, bishop of, a benefactor to Durham, 17.  
 —, James Hay, bishop of, (1524) 111.  
 Ross, Godfrey de, 15.  
 —, James de, 15.  
 —, Reginald de, 15.  
 Ross, William fourth earl of, invades England, and taken prisoner at Dunbar, (1296) 47, 49; confined in the Tower of London, (1299) 39.  
 Ross, William de, a prisoner in Scotland, (1299) 36.  
 —, —, serves Edward II. in Gascony, (1325) 55.  
 Rouen, William, archbishop of, (1199) 16.  
 —, treaty of, (1517) 124, 125, 126.  
 Rougecrosse herald, (1513) 77.  
 Roxburgh, (co. Roxburgh) Edward I. keeps the feast of pentecost, 1296, here, 49.  
 —, wages paid to the English garrison there, in 1355, 61.  
 —, church of St. John at, (1127) 11.  
 —, sheriff of, (1299) 41.  
 Ruhefd, Richard, 23.  
 Russelyn, Thomas, slain by the Scotch, (1336) 59.  
 Ruthal, Thomas bishop of Durham, (1515) 92.

- S. archdeacon of Wells, (1199) 16.  
 Saincler, *see* St. Clair.  
 Salisbury, Herbert Poore, bishop of, (1199) 16.  
 Salmon net, in the Clyde, 23.  
 Sandwich, the bark of, (1524) 101.  
 "Saute," assault, (1520) 95.  
 "Schavaldus," a rioter, 3.  
 Scone, (co. Perth) charter of David I. dated there, 13.  
 Scott, Sir Walter of Branxholm and Buccleuch, (1525) 127.  
 Scotte, Sir William of Balwery, (1524) 106.  
 ———, ———, ——— ? (1525) 129.  
 "Scutellatum," a large shield, 57.  
 Seaton, Alexander, leader of the Scotch against England, (1336) 58.  
 ———, ———, lord Gordon, 18.  
 ———, William, brother of Alexander, 18.  
 ———, Robert, nephew of Alexander, 18.  
 ———, Walter, a prisoner in England, (1543) 136.  
 Segrave, John de, conducts Wallace to London, (1305) 54.  
 "Sekelewe," sick, 106.  
 Seland, earl of, (John I. earl of Holland?) with Edward I. at Roxburgh, (1296) 49.  
 Selby, Walter de, executed by David II., (1346) 64.  
 Selkirk, Patrick de, abbot of Melrose, intends proceeding from Flanders to Scotland, (1299) 38.  
 Service, land in Scotland held "per servitium unius serventis in equo cum halbergello," 20.  
 ———, *see* Multure.  
 Seulf of Perth, (1166) 14.  
 Sewale, brother to Robert, Bishop of Ross, a benefactor to Durham, 17.  
 "Seyne," the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, 80.  
 Ships, Scottish, (1513) 88, (1524) 114.  
 Sinclair, *see* St. Clair.  
 Siward, *see* Syward.  
 Somerville, John de, taken prisoner at the battle of Dunbar, (1296) 49.  
 ———, William de, 12.  
 Sonles, John de, submits to Edward I., (1296) 49.  
 ———, ——— knt., proposes to pass from Flanders to Scotland, (1299) 38.  
 ———, Ralph de, 13.  
 ———, William de, conspires against Robert I., (1320) 9.  
 Spain, truce with Bavaria, (1336) 59.  
 Spalding, Peter de, betrays Berwick to the Scotch, (1318) 5; slain by the Scotch, 5.  
 St. Clair, Alan de, 15; Amicia, widow of William de, (1299) 37.  
 ———, Henry de, a prisoner in England, (1299) 36.  
 ———, ———, ——— (?), 15.  
 ———, Patrick, (1524) 103, (1525) 132.  
 ———, Thomas, son of William de, knt., standard-bearer to the king of Scotland, slain at the battle of Dunbar, (1296) 48.  
 ———, William de, invades England, (1296) 47.  
 ———, ———, dead before 7 April, (1299) 37.  
 St. Martin, Alexander, 20.  
 Stawelle, Adam de, resigns the land of Balmurinach to queen Ermengard, 22.  
 Stephen, son of Richard, 15.  
 Sterling, the left hand of Wallace exhibited at, (1305) 54.  
 ———, skirmishes between Edward Baliol and Andrew de Moray near, (1336) 59.

- Sterling, the Friars Observants of, (1513) 82.  
 ———, the Grey Friars of, (1513) 84.  
 ———, Alexander, sheriff of, 21.  
 ———, John de, 21.  
 Stewart, Alan, second steward of Scotland, grant to the monks of Caper, *no.* xv.  
 ———, Alexander, archbishop of St. Andrew's, (1513) 85.  
 ———, Sir James, of Beath, (1524) 116.  
 ———, Henry, afterwards lord Methven, (1524) 116, (1525) 131, 132.  
 ———, James, captain of the castle of Roxburgh, (1296) 49.  
 ———, Walter, (1231) 23.  
 Stranit, Dunegal de, 12.  
 Strathouan, 15.  
 Strivelyn, *see* Sterling.  
 Suffolk, Charles Brandon, fourth duke, (1543) 136.  
 Sules, *see* Soules.  
 Summerville, *see* Somerville.  
 Swecia, John, esq. (1336) 58.  
 Swein, Gilbert son of, 23.  
 Synods in Scotland, at  
     Berwick (?), (1166) 14.  
     Perth, (1201 ?) 19.  
 Syward, Richard, (1296) 47.  
 ———, ———, his son, (1296) 48.  
 ———, ———, wages paid to him in 1355, 60.  
 Talbot, Sir Richard, keeper of the castle of Kildrummy, (1334) 55.  
 Tindale, (co. Northumberland,) invaded and ravaged by the Scotch, (1318) 7; (1515) 91.  
 Tiptoft, Pain, slain at the battle of Ban-nockburn, (1314) 2.  
 Thaleboth, *see* Talbot.  
 Thirlestane, Alan de, 15.  
 Thora, Alexander, son of, 21.  
 Thorntone, Walter de, a prisoner in Scotland, (1299) 36.  
 Thurstin, archbishop of York, present at the consecration of Robert, archbishop of St. Andrew's, (1127) 11.  
 "Tolari," "fons qui Scottice Tolari nuncupatur," 20.  
 Tour, Madeline de la, the intended wife of James IV., (1524) 117.  
 Travernent, the manor of, (1289) 35.  
 Tremellum, the hopper of a mill, 21.  
 Troste, an interview, 118.  
 Try, Mathew de, constable of France, (1336) 58.  
 Tuke, Brian, (1524) 111.  
 Turbelville, Thomas de, 52.  
 Twenge, Marmeduc de, a prisoner in Scotland, (1299) 36, 39.  
 Twynam, Henry de, clerk, one of the Scottish leaders against England, (1336) 58.  
 Ucthred, 17.  
 Unicorn, herald, returns to Scotland from France, (1513) 77.  
 Ustred, Liulf, son of, 13.  
 Valoniis, Philip de, chamberlain to William, king of Scotland, 21.  
 ———, William de, 21.  
 Valuation of the Scottish bishopricks, 62.  
 Varia Capella, *see* Falkirk.  
 Vescy, William, appointed by Henry III. to receive the oaths of the Comyns, (1244) 33.  
 Veteri Ponte, de, *see* Vipont.  
 Vilers, William de, a benefactor to Durham, 18.  
 Vipont, Ivo de, 15.  
 W. archbishop of Rouen, (1199) 16.  
 Waite, Edulfus, 23.

- Wale, sir Thomas, *knt.*, (1299) 44.  
 Waler', John, grant of divers lands in Ballebotle to, *no.* xiii.  
 Walde, *le*, (*co.* York) 7.  
 Walkingham, John de, (1299) 44.  
 Wallace, William, account of his capture and execution, (1305) *no.* xxviii.  
 Walter, prior of Kelso, (1066) 14.  
 Wark, (*co.* Northumberland) (1314) 3, (1320) 94.  
 Warren, John, earl of, appointed guardian of Scotland, (1296) 49.  
 ———, ———, serves Edward II. in Gascony, (1325) 55.  
 Wax, payments of, 13, 19.  
 W. . e, clerk to Alexander II., (1231) 22.  
 Wells, Simon Fitz-Robert, archdeacon of, (1199) 16.  
 Wemes, David de, conspires against Robert I., (1320) 10.  
 Werbald, Robert son of, 15.  
 Werke, in Tyndale, the manor of, (1290) 46.  
 West, Dr. Nicholas, letter to Henry VIII. detailing his negotiations with James IV. from 20 March to 1 April, 1513, *no.* xxxix.  
 Westminster, writs dated at, (1299) 42, 44.  
 Whithern, valuation of the bishoprick of, 62.  
 Wigton, Malcolm Fleming, first earl of, (1346) 64.  
 Wilbran, 23.  
 WILLIAM, king of Scotland, 138, charter to John Waler' from, *no.* xiii.  
 William, archbishop of St. Andrew's, a benefactor to Durham, 16.  
 ———, (1201) 19.  
 ———, brother to Robert, bishop of Ross, a benefactor to Durham, 17.  
 ———, the carpenter, 20.  
 William, chaplain to king William, 21.  
 ———, clerk to king William, 21.  
 ———, son of John, 15.  
 Winemer, 20.  
 Wischard, Robert, bishop of Glasgow, (1299) 42.  
 Wittone, Hugh, his valour in defending Edinburgh Castle, (1314) 6.  
 ———, Richard de, 15.  
 Wood, Davy, returns to Scotland, (1525) 123.  
 Woller, (*co.* Northumberland) (1515) 92.  
 Wolsey, Thomas, cardinal, letters addressed to,  
     from Lord Dacre and Magnus, dated 18 October, 1515, *no.* xl.  
     from Lord Dacre, dated 10 December, 1520, *no.* xli.  
     from Magnus and Radclyff, dated 10 November, 1524, *no.* xlii.  
     from the same, dated 15 November, 1524, *no.* xliii.  
     from Magnus, dated 22 December, 1524, *no.* xliv.  
     from the same, dated 27 December, 1524, *no.* xlv.  
     from the same, dated 24 January, 1525, *no.* xlv.  
 York, archbishop of, *see* Melton, Zouch.  
 ———, Christopher Bainbrigge, cardinal of, (1513) 79.  
 ———, writ dated at, (1299) 44.  
 ———, Parliament holden at, 6 Edw. III., 50.  
 Zouch, Elena la, lady of Travernet, (1289) 35.  
 ———, William de, archbishop of York, his conduct at the battle of Durham, (1346) 66, 69.



PURCHASED FOR THE  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

FROM THE  
CANADA COUNCIL SPECIAL GRANT

FOR

ECONOMIC HISTORY

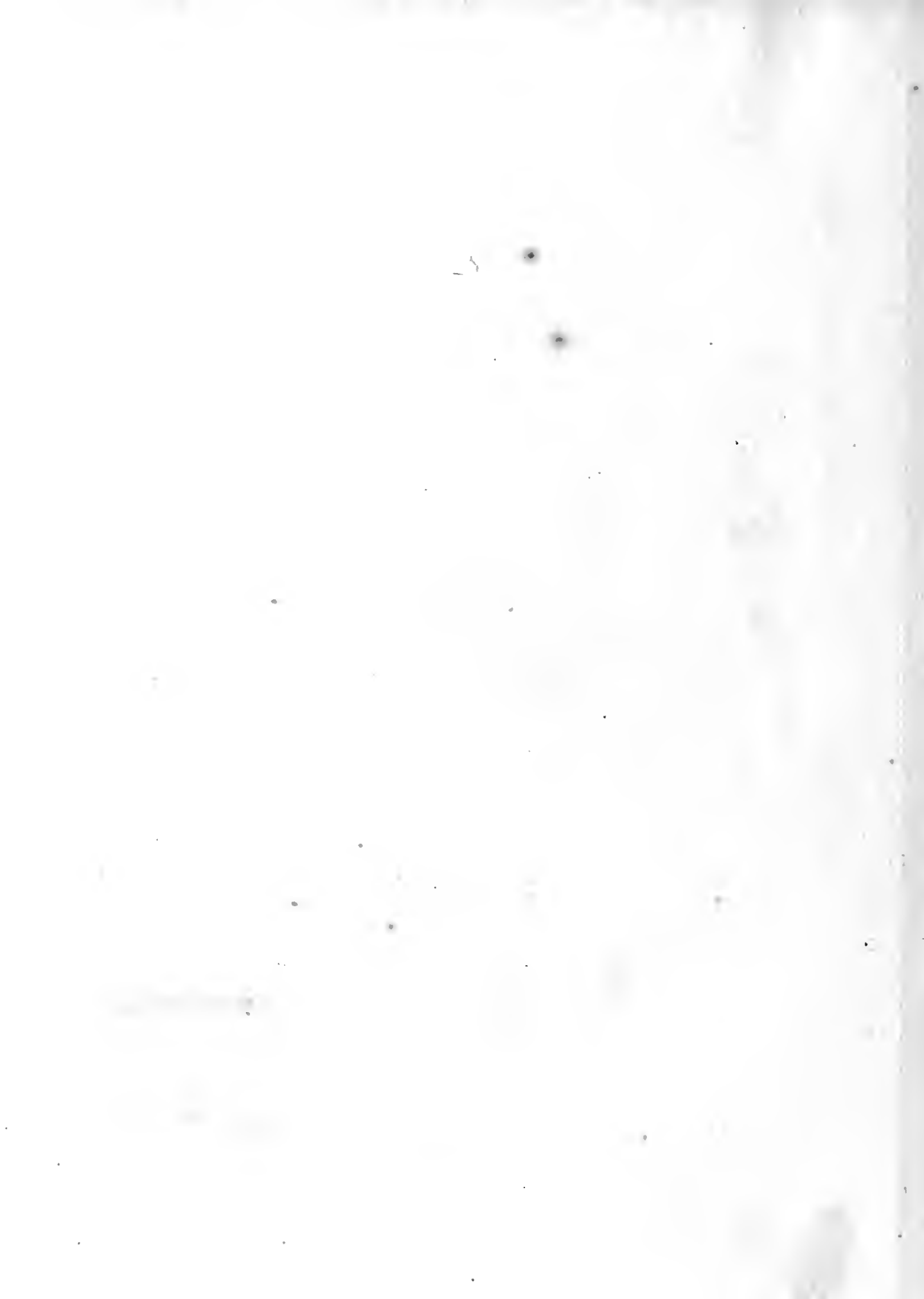
GLASGOW:

WILLIAMS, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY.













PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

H&SS  
B  
41

